

# EARLY HISTORY —OF— VERMONT.

BY LA FAYETTE WILBUR,

OF JERICHO, VT.

---

VOLUME IV.

---

“Oh ! give me liberty !  
For were Paradise my prison,  
Still I should long to leap the crystal walls.”

—Dryden.

MIDDLEBURY COLLEGE LIBRARY

JERICHO, VT.  
ROSCOE PRINTING HOUSE.  
1903.

Entered according to act of Congress, 1903, by

LA FAYETTE WILBUR,

In the office of the Librarian of Congress at

Washington, D. C.

---

The bodies of men, munitions, and money,  
May justly be termed the sinews of war.

*—Sir Walter Raleigh.*

"Peace is the bounteous goddess who bestows  
Weddings, and holidays, and joyous feasts,  
Relations, friends, health, plenty, social comforts,  
And pleasures which alone make life a blessing."

# PREFACE.



The unique place that Vermont held in the country in its early days, the difference in sentiment of her people and their clashing political interests caused them to be exceedingly watchful while several parties claimed her territory. When New Hampshire withdrew her claim to the Grants and protection of the people dwelling there, the Green Mountain Boys, the inhabitants of the Grants, declared themselves independent of all other earthly power or jurisdiction. This declaration seemed to whet the appetites of all the surrounding powers. New York redoubled her energy to subdue the people of the Grants; Massachusetts would absorb her; New Hampshire would resume her jurisdiction that she had so timidly surrendered to New York or would divide Vermont between her and New York, while the British attempted, by her army and persuasion, to retain her jurisdiction over this land. Vermont seemed to have no friends on either side, and relied on the strength and courage of her people to maintain the independent stand she had taken. To add to what would seem an overwhelming odds against Vermont, her own people were divided. For a time Tories were numerous and did what they could to prevent the people of Vermont maintaining their independence. Not only was New

York aided in the scheme to subjugate Vermont by a strong party of York sympathizers in Vermont, but Congress gave New York aid to the same end. Under these surroundings, party lines were strongly drawn. Loyal Vermonters were determined against all opposition to root out all Tory influence and eradicate all sentiment that appeared in favor of submitting to New York. This required every loyal Vermonter to ferret out and learn the sentiment and intentions of every neighbor. The selection of every delegate to political conventions was attended to, and every convention controlled by true Vermonters, and every town organization was under the same power. And all Tory and York influence had to be stamped out. Is it any wonder that this same spirit of political activity, loyalty and independence have been kept alive among Vermont people? It seemed opportune to devote the I. and II. Chapters of this volume to Vermont politics. The III. Chapter is devoted to Banks, and especially to what is known as "Vermont State Bank" and the management of the currency. The Chapters from IV. to VIII. inclusive are devoted to the sketches of the lives and administrations of the first fifteen Governors of the State. The IX. Chapter states the causes of the war of the Rebellion, and the services of the 1st Vermont Regiment in that war.

The Chapters from X. to the XVI. inclusive are devoted to the part that Vermont soldiers took in that same war. To avoid a too voluminous description of the services of the Ver-

mont soldiers in the war, I have been limited to the main facts. To learn the details of their service in the war the reader will have to resort to the history that is wholly devoted to that war. In the XVII. Chapter some of the leading Vermont industries have been considered. The sketches of the lives of the Green Mountain Boys and the Pioneers of Vermont, that were commenced in Volumes II. and III., are continued in Chapters XVIII. and XIX., while the XX. Chapter gives the changes of the names and jurisdiction of many of the towns and gores in Vermont. This Volume brings the history of Vermont down only to the close of the War of the Rebellion, except in a few instances where it was necessary to treat the topic under consideration down to a more recent date. There is material enough for another volume of great interest, and it is hoped that some one will undertake its writing.

LA FAYETTE WILBUR.

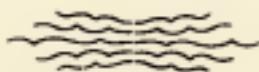
*Jericho. January 9th, 1903.*



---

Men who their duties know,  
But know their rights, and knowing, dare maintain,  
Prevent the long-aimed blow,  
And crush the tyrant, while they rend the chain:—  
These constitute a State.—*Sir William Jones.*

# CONTENTS.



## CHAPTER I. (Page 1.)

POLITICS AND POLITICAL PARTIES IN VERMONT.

## CHAPTER II. (Page 23.)

POLITICS AND POLITICAL PARTIES IN VERMONT.  
—CONTINUED.

## CHAPTER III. (Page 46.)

BANKS.

## CHAPTER IV. (Page 68.)

THOMAS CHITTENDEN AND MOSES ROBINSON AND  
THEIR ADMINISTRATIONS AS GOVERNORS. PAUL  
BRIGHAM, ACTING GOVERNOR.

## CHAPTER V. (Page 96.)

ISAAC TICHENOR, ISRAEL SMITH, JONAS GALU-  
SHA, AND RICHARD SKINNER, AND THEIR ADMINIS-  
TRATIONS AS GOVERNORS.

## CHAPTER VI. (Page 124.)

CORNELIUS PETER VAN NESS, EZRA BUTLER,  
SAMUEL C. CRAFTS, WILLIAM ADAMS PALMER, AND  
SILAS HEMENWAY JENISON AND THEIR ADMINIS-  
TRATIONS.

## CHAPTER VII. (Page 156.)

CHARLES PAINE, JOHN MATTOCKS, AND WILLIAM SLADE, AND THEIR ADMINISTRATIONS AS GOVERNORS.

## CHAPTER VIII. (Page 173.)

THE CAUSE OF THE WAR OF THE REBELLION OF 1861—THE ATTITUDE OF VERMONT TOWARDS THE ACTION OF THE SOUTH—THE FIRST VERMONT REGIMENT AND ITS SERVICE.

## CHAPTER IX. (Page 192.)

THE ORGANIZATION AND SERVICES OF THE SECOND VERMONT REGIMENT IN THE CIVIL WAR OF 1861.

## CHAPTER X. (Page 207.)

THE ORGANIZATION AND SERVICES OF THE THIRD, FOURTH, FIFTH AND SIXTH REGIMENTS IN THE CIVIL WAR OF 1861.

## CHAPTER XI. (Page 234.)

THE ORGANIZATION AND SERVICES OF THE SEVENTH, EIGHTH AND NINTH REGIMENTS IN THE CIVIL WAR OF 1861.

## CHAPTER XII. (Page 261.)

THE ORGANIZATION AND SERVICES OF THE TENTH, ELEVENTH, AND SEVENTEENH REGIMENTS IN THE CIVIL WAR OF 1861.

## CHAPTER XIII. (Page 275.)

THE FIRST VERMONT BRIGADE.

## CHAPTER XIV. (Page 288.)

THE FIRST VERMONT BRIGADE—CONTINUED.

## CHAPTER XV. (Page 307.)

THE TWELFTH, THIRTEENTH, FOURTEENTH,  
FIFTEENTH AND SIXTEENTH VERMONT REGIMENTS  
AND THE SECOND VERMONT BRIGADE.

## CHAPTER XVI. (Page 322.)

VERMONT CAVALRY, BATTERIES, SHARPSHOOT-  
ERS, AND BRIGADE BAND.

## CHAPTER XVII. (Page 351.)

SOME LEADING INDUSTRIES OF VERMONT.

## CHAPTER XVIII. (Page 368.)

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF PIONEERS OF THE  
NEW HAMPSHIRE GRANTS AND VERMONT.

## CHAPTER XIX. (Page 405.)

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF PIONEERS OF THE  
NEW HAMPSHIRE GRANTS AND VERMONT—CON-  
TINUED.

## CHAPTER XX. (Page 439.)

TABLE SHOWING THE CHANGE OF NAMES OF  
TOWNS, AND THE DATE OF GRANT OR CHARTER OF  
SUCH TOWNS IN THE SEVERAL COUNTIES OF THE  
STATE.

---

THE HEROES THAT CAPTURED FORT  
TICONDEROGA. (Page 447.)

---

## NOTE. (Page 448.)

JUDGES. U. S. SENATORS AND CONGRESSMEN.

## ERRATA.

---

On page 19, third line from bottom, the name "Truman" should read "Martin."

On page 44, in 13th line from bottom, the word "of" should read "by."

On page 57, the figures \$11,654.25 should read \$11,644.25.

On page 72 in 11th line from top the word "resigned" should read, "declined to be a candidate for."

On page 86 in 6th line from top the word "our" should read "their."

On page 140 in 11th line from bottom the word "practicing" should read "practice."

On page 146 in top line the word "polity" should read "policy."

On page 157 in 9th line from bottom "Monument" should read "Monument."

On page 307, in the heading, the word "Twelfth" should follow the word "The"; and in 2d line from top the word "Fifth" should read "five," and in the same line the word "Regiment" should read "Regiments."

On page 308 in first line the word "five" should read "four."

The fate of a battle is the result of a moment—of a thought: hostile forces advance with various combinations, they attack each other and fight for a time; the critical moment arrives, a mental flash decides, and the least reserve accomplishes the object.—*Napoleon I.*

---

If to preserve political independence and civil freedom to nations was a just ground of war, a war to preserve national independence, property, liberty, life, honor from certain universal havoc is a war just, necessary, manly, pious; and we are bound to persevere in it by every principle, divine and human, as long as the system that menaces them all, and all equally, has an existence in the world.—*Burke.*

Our country cannot well subsist without liberty, nor liberty without virtue.—*Rousseau.*

# CHAPTER I.



## POLITICS AND POLITICAL PARTIES IN VERMONT.

The disturbed condition of the people of Vermont in its early history, and the determined efforts that were made by New York, especially to destroy her political existence and prevent this territory from having a separate or independent government, compelled her inhabitants to be active and watchful against the machinations of the authorities of New York on the West, and of the British on the North. These dangers caused her people to become interested in each other against her foreign foes. They were compelled to keep themselves well informed as to every warlike demonstration and every political move. Eternal vigilance became their habit by force of circumstances. There was another cause that required the inhabitants of the State, in its early days, to be on the alert and to know the disposition and political sentiments of all their neighbors. At the time Vermont territory began to be settled, 129 towns were granted by Benning Wentworth, then governor of the Province of New Hampshire, and at the same time New York also claimed the same territory as far east as the Connecticut River, and the authority of that State

assumed jurisdiction to that river and granted lands to all who would take grants from them, and to all who would become adherents to that State. Hence there became a clash of interests as well as of political sentiments between the adherents of the the two jurisdictions. When the different grants began to be organized, there at once began the contention as to which authority or party should control, and what influence should dominate in social life and in political divisions. The questions involved so far as jurisdiction was concerned, were vital. If the Tory party won, this territory would remain a colony of Great Britain; if the Yorkers succeeded in their designs, these lands would be a part of New York, and those who had bought and paid for their lands granted by Governor Wentworth would be compelled to give up their lands with all the improvements made thereon and lose what they had paid for them, or pay for them a second time to New York. So it became important to know whether their neighbors were friends or foes. Every loyal person to the New Hampshire Grants was active in promoting her interests. As the majority of the people became firm adherents of the Grants, the friends of New York were required to keep silence or leave the territory under the penalty of receiving an application of the "beech seal," or be dealt with in some severe manner. This practice of becoming familiar with the political sentiments of every man in the community was a necessity to completely eradicate the New York and Tory sentiments. That practice of the New Hampshire Grants and

the Pioneers of Vermont of interviewing and learning the political sentiments of the people in the community and working actively in controlling the affairs of the town became a fixed habit that has been retained to a considerable extent ever since. When New Hampshire withdrew her claims to all lands west of the Connecticut River and left New Hampshire Grants to cope with New York alone, and the people declared the Grants an independent State in 1777, which was finally named Vermont, the people of the State who did not sympathize with New York nor with England in her war to subdue the American Colonies, were more determined than ever to root out all sentiment in favor of allowing New York to exercise jurisdiction over Vermont territory, and not to tolerate Tory sentiment. When meetings were called or conventions held by loyal Vermonters, the towns were canvassed and the people were required to declare their sentiments and give their influence and vote in favor of the independency of Vermont, and no adverse sentiment was tolerated. The people generally, soon became not only interested for the welfare of the new independent State, but took willingly an active, bold and courageous stand against all disloyal persons. At that early day the people were not separated into Federalists and Republicans or Whigs and Democrats, but the test was loyalty to Vermont as an independent State and the American Revolutionary cause.

In those exacting times, and later in the history of the State, a pernicious and corrupting practice

of influencing voters by TREATING and undue persuasion, came into vogue.

In about the year of 1790, a gentleman from Virginia, visited the State, who formed a very favorable opinion of the State and its people, but there was one thing that fell under his observation with which he was not favorably impressed, and which if not remedied, he thought, would prove fatal to the rights and liberties of the people, which had been purchased at so dear a rate—and that was the manner of electioneering. He said that:—

“This is an evil under which Great Britain groans to this day, who are compelled to submit to the domination of those elected to office by bribery and corruption, and afterward taxed to pay the expense. And though it sometimes happens that gentlemen of real worth are brought forward in this way, who honor their appointments, and are a blessing to society of which they are members: yet in how many instances are men promoted, who are altogether unqualified for the higher walks of government into which they are introduced, and steal into office through the mistake of mankind. Had they continued in the more obscure paths of life, they might have proved good citizens as well as useful members of society; but their being placed in a sphere for public action, the business of which they are unacquainted with, proves a real injury to themselves, and entirely frustrates the end of their appointment.

“There are some who thrust themselves forward by the mere dint of a brazen front, and

those low intriguing arts despised by men of sense and honesty, by which they intimidate some and allure others of the lower class; whereas if such designing men were stripped of their property, and presented in their true light, they would soon sink into their original nothingness, and become objects of ridicule and contempt.

"But I shall remark no farther; but conclude with the words of the poet,

"In times of general agitation,  
Some rise like scum in fermentation :  
Who push and kick the world up-  
Side down to get themselves a-top :  
And when they've gained their favorite point,  
For want of strength can't move a joint.  
As useless as a leaky cask,  
Or like a *furnace* out of blast ;  
Who shortly must be laid aside,  
Like horse, unfit to draw or ride."

The emphasis on the word "furnace" indicated that Matthew Lyon was the object of this censure. Lyon at that time was running both a furnace at Fairhaven, and in the Western district for Congress against Israel Smith and Isaac Tichenor, and he was publicly charged as an adept [in two arts,—"the art of making politics *malleable*, and the other art of selling civil offices for proxies."

It often happens in turbulent times, and when affairs of State or nation are unsettled and the contest between opposing parties is close and uncertain, bad and unfit men force themselves to the front and by a vigorous use of the party whip, win, and are placed in positions of influence and

power. The situation of such times is expressed by the following lines viz:

"For in the ferment of the stream,  
The drugs have worked up to the brim,  
And by the rule of topsy-turvies,  
The scum stands foaming on the surface."

The pernicious practice of treating voters in Vermont as a mode of electioneering, was formerly more prevalent than at the present time, but the practice has not wholly disappeared. This mode of electioneering not only existed in the early history of the State, but the practice was kept up within the memory of the middle aged man of to-day. A politician of wide acquaintance would be selected by the candidate or his party managers to pass around among the voters of the State, district or county of the residence of the candidate, and by the use of persuasive arguments and by the still more persuasive means, with some, with money and treating, create short lived enthusiasm and draw the voters to the polls by these means. With such voters the qualifications for the office are of a secondary consideration.

The election of the two first Governors of the State were singularly free from political jobbery. Thomas Chittenden was first elected governor in perilous times. The main thing in the minds of the people was to get a man that could lead them through the great peril and maintain the independence of the State against the persistent efforts of New York to subject the State to her jurisdiction and power. Such a man was THOMAS CHITTENDEN—the people were substantially united on him

for such a leader. He has been justly called the "Washington of Vermont."

During the last term of George Washington, as President of the United States, when it was generally understood that he would decline being a candidate for President of the United States for another term, and that John Adams and Thomas Jefferson would be aspirants for that office, party lines began to distinctly appear. The members of one party were called Federalists and of the other Republicans. The Federalists supported John Adams for President in 1797, and the Republicans were of the Jeffersonian type. Matthew Lyon, who deserves to be ranked as one of the remarkable men of Vermont in his day, was an active Republican, and was a terse and vigorous writer and an able debater, and, at times, intemperate in his language. In 1798 his political enemies had him indicted and tried under the Sedition act of July 4, 1798, for seditious language used in a letter written by him that appeared in the "Vermont Journal" published at Windsor. He was convicted in October following and fined one thousand dollars and sentenced to imprisonment for four months. Party spirit ran high and his friends were active in his support, and while in prison he was elected a member of Congress. This showed that politics of the Jeffersonian type had a strong hold of the voters of Vermont at that time. His political enemies intended to have him re-arrested at the end of his term of imprisonment so as to prevent him taking his seat in the House, but at the end of his term of imprisonment in Feb. of 1799, he an-

nounced that he was on his way to attend Congress at Philadelphia, and thus escaped a re-arrest, as no member on their way to take their seat could be arrested. He took his seat as a member of the National House of Representatives on Feb. 20, 1799, and on that day Mr. Bayard of Delaware, a Federalist, introduced a resolution to expel Lyon from the House, setting forth that he had been convicted of being a notorious and seditious person and of a depraved mind, and wicked and diabolical disposition, and maliciously contriving to defame the Government and John Adams, the President of the United States, and bring the Government and the President into contempt and disrepute and stir up sedition in the United States, wrote and published certain scandalous and seditious writings. It is quite doubtful whether Lyon's writings were seditious under the present measure of the liberty of the press.

The object of the resolution was to deprive the Republican party of Lyon's vote if the election of President should be thrown into the House in the then next Congress. If Lyon could be expelled, the Federalists would have a chance to elect a Federalist on a special election. The resolution failed for want of a two-thirds vote,—the vote stood yeas 49 to nays 45. The election was thrown into the House, and on the thirty-sixth ballot Thomas Jefferson was elected President by one majority. Lewis R. Morris, the Federalist representative from Vermont, voted for Aaron Burr the first thirty-five ballots, and Lyon for Thomas Jefferson.

On the thirty-sixth ballot Morris withheld his vote and Lyon voted for Jefferson, thus giving the vote of Vermont to Jefferson which was sufficient to elect him. In the light of subsequent events, the choice made for President was fortunate. As bearing on the *animus* of Bayard's resolution, and as a specimen of Lyon's style, I here quote the seditious article, viz:

"As to the Executive, when I shall see the efforts of that power bent on the promotion of the comfort, the happiness, and the accommodation of the people, that executive shall have my zealous and uniform support. But whenever I shall, on the part of the executive, see every consideration of publick welfare swallowed up in a continual grasp, for power, in an unbounded thirst for ridiculous pomp, foolish adulation, or selfish avarice; when I shall behold men of real merit daily turned out of office for no other cause but independency of spirit; when I shall see men of firmness, merit, years, abilities, and experience, discarded, in their applications for office, for fear they possess that independence, and men of meanness preferred, for the ease with which they can take up and advocate opinions, the consequences of which they know but little of; when I shall see the sacred name of religion employed as a State engine to make mankind hate and persecute each other, I shall not be their humble advocate."

The organ of the Republican party of that day was entitled:

"A Republican Magazine: or Repository of Po-

itical Truths. By James Lyon of Fairhaven, Vermont.

“Nature has left this Tincture in the Blood,  
That all men would be *Tyrants* if they cou’d—  
If they forbear their neighbors to devour,  
‘Tis not for want of *Will*, but want of *Power*.”

One of Lyon’s fulminations in verse was on the expulsion of Col. Isaac Clark, a zealous Republican, from the General Assembly of Vermont, for an alleged misdemeanor as a member of the Committee to canvass votes for State officers. Lyon claimed that Col. Clark was one of the victims of the so-called, “Vergennes Slaughter House.” The lines were as follows:

“When party zeal in public good shall end,  
And show the world who is his country’s friend ;  
When Democrats shall rise and reign,  
And Freedom bless the earth again ;  
When Tories shall sink down to hell,  
Where Pandemonium Harpies dwell ;  
Millennial Love shall then prevail ;  
Aristocrats lament and wail ;  
Republicans rejoice to see  
The blest return of Liberty ;  
*Vergennes* fever will harmless prove,  
Or rage a stimulous to Love.”

These lines were written when Lyon was in jail at Vergennes, suffering the penalty of the Alien and Sedition act.

After the formation of the Federal and Republican or Jeffersonian parties the control of the State down to 1804, had been in the hands of the Federalists. But in the year 1804, although Isaac Tichenor the Federal candidate for Governor, on

account of his popularity was elected over Jonathan Robinson, the Republican candidate, Paul Brigham, the candidate for Lieutenant-Governor on the Republican ticket, was elected, as well as William Hunter, for State Treasurer, on the same ticket. Paul Brigham's majority for Lieut.-Governor was nearly 4000. A large majority of the representatives, chosen at the same election, were Jeffersonians. The Jeffersonian majority on the ballot in joint committee for Presidential Electors was 81. Jonas Galusha, a Republican, at that election ran for Councillor and received 3010 votes more than the highest candidate on the Jeffersonian or Republican ticket. It was evident that the people at that election, did not consider themselves bound by party considerations. At that time the Republicans were rapidly increasing in the State, as is seen by contrasting previous votes cast for Governors. In 1800 Isaac Tichenor received 6444 votes for Governor, against 3239 for Israel Smith, the Republican candidate.

In 1806, the House was Jeffersonian by a very large majority, as indicated by the election of Stephen R. Bradley as United States Senator, he having received 120 votes to 60 for all other persons—Bradley being a Republican—but Isaac Tichenor, the Federal candidate, was elected governor against Isarel Smith the candidate of the Republicans. In the year 1807 Israel Smith was elected Governor over Isaac Tichenor and Paul Brigham Lieutenant-Governor, but in 1808 the tables were turned, and Tichenor was again elected Governor. Paul Brigham was one of the most

trusted, reliable and popular men of Vermont, as appears from the fact that whichever political party was dominant or won at the general election, he was elected Lieutenant-Governor, yearly, from 1796 until 1813, and from 1815 to 1820.

In 1809, Jonas Galusha of Shaftsbury, the Republican candidate for Governor, was elected over Isaac Tichenor by a vote 14583 to 13467, and the Republicans elected were inducted into office with great military demonstrations. The Governor, Lieutenant-Governor and Treasurer, were saluted each of them by a gun, as well as the Council, after which a gun was fired for each State in the Union. The Military Company that served at this and other elections was called the Governor's guard. This Company's first appearance was in 1809, and was a "fine artillery company, uniformed throughout with plumed Bonaparte hats and the dress of field officers in all except the epaulette on the privates; it was organized from among the first citizens of this and the neighboring towns, to serve as the Governor's Guard, and be in special attendance on Election days. Of this company Isaac Putman, a man nearly six-feet-six high, weighing over two hundred pounds, well proportioned, and as noble in soul as in body, had the honor of being chosen the first captain, and no one of those present now living can fail to recall his fine and commanding military appearance on those occasions as he stood up between his soldiers and the encircling crowd, like Saul among the people."

During the administration of John Adams, the

voters of the two great parties had adopted the terms *Federal* and *Republican* as the names of their respective parties, and the line between them was distinctly drawn, and as the administration of Adams was drawing to a close, no means were left unemployed that was supposed to increase their respective influence and numbers; the Republican party claimed to be desirous of rendering the government of the Union more democratic and were believed to favor the principles of the French Revolution, while the Federalists were accused of a desire to make the government of the United States more independent of the people and monarchial in its principles. There was one matter during Adams' administration that seemed to unite the feelings of the parties and abate party spirit in Vermont as well as through the United States—that was the conduct of the French nation. The whole community was agitated with the revolutionary excitement of the French. It seemed to the people of this government that the vilest depravity and guilt were concealed under the mask of liberty. Violent depredations had been committed upon American commerce, our ambassadors were refused admission to the performance of their appointed service, and under the name of a loan, the French government was demanding a tribute. These claims and proceedings received the resentment of the American people. The stand of America was "Millions for defense, not a cent for tribute." Governor Tichenor in his speech to the Legislature in 1798, expressed the strongest disapprobation of the French policy and proceedings, and

the House returned an answer imbued with the same spirit. Both the spirit of the speech and of the answer was in tone what was called *federalism*, and the Legislature declared their willingness to take up arms against the *rapacity* of the French. At this time the Federal sentiment was so strong they allowed their action to sweep republicans from office simply on partisan grounds. Israel Smith who had held the office of the Chief Justice of the State, and who was a man of integrity and virtue, was dropped on account of his attachment to the Republican party, and for all important offices, selections were made from those of decided federal principles and with designs of encouraging the supporters of John Adams and checking the progress of Republicanism, but after the appointments were made, party spirit subsided.

At the October session of the Legislature of 1799, the spirit of opposition to the French principles and measures in both parties ran high.

At this session resolutions from Virginia and Kentucky, that declared that it belonged to the State Legislatures to decide on the constitutionality of the laws made by the general government and not to the national judiciary, were strongly condemned by the Federal members of the Legislature. Soon after the election of Jefferson as President of the United States in 1801, he disclaimed the purpose of carrying out the principles of political intolerance and said, "we are all Federalists, we are all Republicans." This frank avowal led the candid people to believe that party factions and animosities were about to be a thing of the

past. But only a short time elapsed before the United States Attorney and Marshal for the district of Vermont, were removed from office and their places filled by persons of decided Republican sentiments. It was now believed that the Republicans, who were now in the majority in Vermont, would exercise their power in making partisan appointments, but the Legislature of 1801 took a considerate course and the appointments were made not on account of political opinions but from their supposed qualifications for the office.

In 1808, Isaac Tichenor was again elected governor in opposition to Israel Smith, who had held the office during the preceding year. In his speech he expressed his decided disapprobation of the leading measures of Jefferson's administration. The Republicans having a majority in the Assembly, returned an answer, in which they expressed the fullest confidence in the President, and a hearty approval of his measures.

In 1808, the strained relations between the United States and France and England growing out of the Berlin and Milan decrees and the domineering course of Great Britain towards the United States, served to moderate party spirit in the United States, and unite them against foreign aggression. When Bonaparte announced his design of enforcing with rigor the Berlin decree, and the British asserted the right of search and impressment, the President of the United States recommended to Congress the detention of the American seamen, ships and merchandise in port,

to preserve them from the danger of cruisers, which was effected by the restrictions of an indefinite embargo. This was designed to coerce the belligerent powers, to return to the observance of the laws of nations, by withholding from them the advantages of the American trade. Following this, and within a few days, information was received that neutrals, comprising almost every maritime nation of Europe, were compelled to pay tribute if they traded with France or her allies. This was immediately succeeded by the Milan decree, declaring that every neutral which submitted to the British restrictions, should be confiscated if they were afterwards found in their ports, or taken by the French cruisers. These orders and decrees subjected nearly all the vessels sailing on the ocean to capture. The highly prosperous commerce of New England was by these regulations swept from the sea. While all the people were united against the course of France and England, the people became restive under the United States Embargo act, as it became burdensome to the people, especially of Vermont lying on the Northern borders, where their trade with Canada was destroyed. The Embargo act was a Republican measure and was enforced by the administration of President Jefferson. The Federalists of Vermont opposed the enforcement of the act with a great deal of feeling and earnestness. The suffering which the people endured changed public sentiment so rapidly that a majority of the people were soon opposed to the Embargo act and the measures of government, and pronounced them as •

unwise. The Berlin and Milan decrees were revoked by France in 1810, but England continued her insolent and overbearing course resulting in the destruction of American commerce. Before 1811 nine hundred American vessels had been taken by the English since 1803. Great Britain persisted in enforcing her orders establishing a kind of a blockading system through the principal harbors of the United States and continued to impress American seamen, and no satisfactory arrangement could be made with that power. In 1808, during the term of Governor Tichenor, the Federalists opposed the measures of the administration of President Jefferson, especially the embargo act and its enforcement; but aside from that act, the sentiment of the people was setting in favor of his administration. In 1809, Jonas Galusha, a Republican, one of the former judges of the Supreme Court, was elected governor to succeed Gov. Tichenor. James Madison was elected President of the United States, and Galusha had four successive elections as Governor of the State and proved to be an able and popular Governor. The conduct and obnoxious measures of Great Britain were such that a declaration of war was resorted to, and war by act of Congress was declared with England on the 18th day of June, 1812. A considerable portion of the citizens of the United States were decidedly opposed to resorting to war, and the Federalists in Vermont asserted that the declaration of war was unnecessary, partial, and unwise, and claimed that in their opinion a satisfactory adjustment of all disputes might have been effected

by further negotiations. They said it was partial because it had given greater provocation in proportion to her means of annoyance, than Great Britain; that it was unwise, because the nation was not prepared for war; that by declaring war against the only remaining enemy of France, the United States indirectly but powerfully aided the Emperor of France in his attempt at the subjugation of the world; and the advantages sought to be obtained, would be more than counterbalanced by the expense and sufferings of the nation. The consideration of the subject by the parties exceeded the bounds of temperate and candid discussion. The Federalists examined with the severest scrutiny the measures and motives of the government.

Mr. Galusha was elected for his fourth term as Governor in 1812, and in his speech at the opening of the session in October, he took strong ground in favor of the administration of Madison and the measures of the government for the prosecution of the war, and commented with great severity on the course of the opposition. Party resentment was wrought to the highest pitch of irritation. The parties denounced each other as enemies to their common country, and under the influence and domination of foreign powers. The answer to his speech was kindled to a blaze of resentment.

The majority of the General Assembly stood by the Governor and the measures of the national government and adopted the following resolutions:

"We therefore pledge ourselves to each other and the government, that with our individual ex-

ertions, our example and influence, we will support our government and country in the present contest, and rely on the great Arbiter of events for a favorable result." This resolution was adopted by a vote of 128 in the affirmative, and 79 in the negative. Those who voted in the negative drew up a protest and entered it upon the journal of the House, setting forth, in substance, that although they felt themselves under obligation to yield faithful obedience to the laws of the general government, and to support with their lives the independence of their country, they felt it their duty to express their decided disapprobation of any law measures of the government, which on candid consideration they regarded injurious to the public, and declared that they would endeavor to remove the evil by effecting a change in the measures of the administration or by changing the administration itself. The dissenting members expressed their disapprobation of the declaration of war, and declared the war unjust and destitute of advantage to any except Bonaparte and the French government; that the restraint on commerce, was calculated to increase crimes rather than starve the enemy. These representations had a powerful effect on the people at the election of 1813. Governor Galusha was not a successful candidate for re-election. There was no election by the people, and the election was thrown into the House, and the parties there were equally divided. Finally the Federalist party succeeded and they elected Truman Chittenden for Governor, and William Chamberlin for Lieutenant-Governor. An attempt was made to set

aside his election on the ground that the vote of one, Carpus Clark, the representative from Worcester, who was a Republican, was purchased to insure the election of Mr. Chittenden to the office of Governor. Clark was expelled from the House, but the movement against the Governor-elect was not successful; and the Governor appeared in the House and qualified, and among other matters of business he expressed his views upon the subject of the militia as follows:—

“I have always considered this force peculiarly adapted, and exclusively assigned for the service and protection of the respective States, except in the cases provided for by the national Constitution.” In attempting to carry out this view during his administration, in refusing to officially order the militia out of the State to the vicinity of Plattsburgh to aid in repelling the British invasion of New York, his orders as Commander-in-Chief of the Vermont militia were disobeyed, and he was subject to the sharpest criticism. Governor Chittenden believed that he had no power to send them out of the State, but he was willing any might go to repel the invasion of the British that were marching on Plattsburgh, and even urged them to do so.

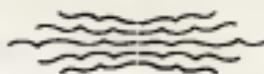
In 1814, after a warm contest, there was no election again by the people for Governor, and the election again was taken before the House and Mr. Chittenden was chosen to preside over the State, and the same Lieutenant-Governor, Secretary of State and Executive Council were re-elected, all of whom professed the principles of

Federalism. The Governor spoke in the highest terms of the officers and men employed in repelling and defeating the enemy on the Lake and at Plattsburgh and in teaching the foe the mortifying lesson that the soil of freedom will not bear the tread of hostile feet with impunity, but he declared that his opinion of the propriety of the war was unchanged. As the war continued, the people saw the necessity of being better united in the prosecution of the war, and a more harmonious feeling prevailed throughout the country, and many who were, at first, opposed to the war were convinced that the good of their country demanded united and vigorous efforts in its prosecution to an honorable and successful termination. It was brought to a close by the treaty of Ghent signed December 24, 1814.

On October 25, 1814, Governor Chittenden transmitted to the General Assembly letters from the Governor and presiding officers of the Senate and House of Massachusetts, covering the resolutions of the Legislature of that State, which invited Vermont with other New England States to send delegates to the Convention to be held at Hartford, Conn., in the succeeding December, since styled the "Hartford Convention," to take into consideration the state of the Union. The documents were referred to a select committee of six from the House and three from the Council. Both Houses were controlled by the Federalists, but six of the Committee were Federalists and three were Republicans. The committee were unanimous in the opinion that it was inexpedient

to comply with the invitation of Massachusetts. Although the State declined to send delegates to the Hartford Convention, William Hall, Jr., who was chairman of the said committee, attended the Convention in his private capacity, did sit and act in the Convention. The seven amendments to the Federal Constitution proposed by the Convention were rejected by the *Vermont* Legislature at the session of 1815.

# CHAPTER II.



## POLITICS AND POLITICAL PARTIES IN VERMONT.—CONTINUED.

---

In 1815, Jonas Galusha was elected Governor over Martin Chittenden by a vote of 18,055 to 16,632, and again in 1816, over Samuel Strong by a vote of 17,262 to 13,888. In 1817, Galusha was elected Governor by a majority of 6,326 over Isaac Tichenor. In 1818, the Federalists had no party ticket in the field and Galusha received 15,243 votes, scattering 749. In canvassing the votes for Governor that year it was found that a considerable number of the votes were printed, and a question arose whether they should be counted. By the Constitution, the freemen were required to bring in their votes for Governor "*with his name fairly written.*" Considerable debate arose on the question, and the printed votes were rejected. At Galusha's last election as Governor in 1819, he received 12,628 votes, William C. Bradley 1,035, Dudley Chase 658 and scattering 1,085.

During the several years that Galusha had remained at the head of affairs as governor, the asperity of party feelings were mitigated as social intercourse took on a friendly character. The people discovered that their true interest consisted in the cultivation of friendly sentiments and the

pursuit of peaceable occupations. During the time of the administration of James Monroe, it was called an Era of Good Feeling. The year of 1816 was a cold, hard, and unprosperous year for the people, but in 1817, the internal affairs of the State assumed a more healthy and prosperous condition, and a bountiful harvest supplied the wants of the people. With the last term of Galusha as Governor of the State, terminated the practice of returning an answer to the Governor's speech that had been followed ever since the first election of Governor Tichenor. The returning an answer consumed much time and frequently gave rise to violent party contention.

Richard Skinner of Manchester was elected Governor in 1820, and in 1821, with William Cahoon of Lyndon as Lieutenant-Governor for both terms. In 1822 Governor Skinner was re-elected with Aaron Leland of Chester as Lieutenant-Governor.

In 1823, Cornelius P. Van Ness of Burlington was elected Governor, he was also elected Governor in 1824 and 1825. Aaron Leland was elected Lieutenant-Governor for the three terms that Van Ness served as governor. In 1826, Van Ness was a candidate for the United States senatorship, and, in the most memorable contest for that office in Vermont, he was defeated by a small majority for Horatio Seymour of Middlebury. Stung by that defeat, which he attributed to the interference of confidential friends of the then President, John Quincy Adams, whose administration Van Ness had supported until that event. Mr. Van Ness

then issued a manifesto to the public, declaring hostility to Adams and a preference for Gen. Jackson, and shortly after the inauguration of March, 1829, President Jackson appointed Van Ness Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary to Spain. Soon after the induction of John Quincy Adams into office as President, a vigilant opposition to his administration commenced, and in the political ferment of the next Presidential contest, Gen. Jackson was elected to the Presidency. His friends declared his election was due to his inflexible stand and not being corrupted with political chicanery; they said he was the saviour of the country, and the only person who would dare correct the abuses of executive patronage. During the political campaign when Adams and Jackson were running as candidates for the Presidency, the former as the Federal or National Republican candidate, and the latter as the Democratic candidate, nothing that could be effected by argument, misstatement or ridicule was left unimproved in the heat of party zeal. The qualifications, talents and character of the favorite of each party was extolled and represented as the most perfect standard of human excellence. This mode of conducting the campaign extended to the political partisans in Vermont.

In 1824, the candidates before the General Assembly for a United States Senator were Dudley Chase of Randolph and Samuel Prentiss of Montpelier, both of whom were members of the General Assembly, and sat side by side in one of the desks for two members during the election. This was

thought to be significant evidence that the contest for the Senatorship was a friendly one. At that session, the House sent up to the Governor and Council for concurrence a resolution, that that part of the Governor's speech relating to certain resolutions from the States of Ohio, Tennessee, Alabama, and Mississippi, be referred to a committee of four members to join one from the Council. The committee was appointed. The resolutions related to emancipation, the Monroe doctrine, and Congressional caucus nominations. Ohio was for the emancipation of slaves by colonization, Tennessee was for the "Monroe Doctrine," against the Holy Alliance—in both of which propositions Vermont sympathized; Tennessee condemned Congressional caucus nominations for President and Vice-President, and Alabama recommended Gen. Andrew Jackson for President, on which Vermont declined to express any opinion, and the committee was discharged from any further consideration of these matters.

In 1826, Ezra Butler of Waterbury was elected Governor by the Democrats and received 8,966 votes for that position, against 3,157 for Joel Doolittle. Mr. Butler was the successful candidate again in 1828 by a vote of 13,699 to 1,951 for Joel Doolittle.

At the session of the Legislature during the administration of John Quincy Adams, while the political campaign was in progress that resulted in the election of Andrew Jackson as President of the United States, the House on Nov. 2, 1827, sent to the Governor and Council for concur-

rence the following: "RESOLVED, That in the opinion of this House the policy adopted by the present administration of the General Government is well calculated to promote the permanent prosperity of the nation, and is approved by the people of Vermont; and that the re-election of John Quincy Adams to the Presidency of the United States is an object highly desirable." This resolution was passed in concurrence. In the General Assembly the resolution was adopted by a vote of yeas 165 to nays 35. Politically the State has been controlled by the Whigs and Republicans from that time to this, with the exception of the intervention of Anti-Masonry, and the extraordinary election of 1853, when the Free Soil Party united with the Democrats and defeated the Whigs. On account of this steady political course Vermont has been styled "The Star that never sets."

To this resolution the Democrats presented and had put on file a carefully drawn document expressing their dissent to the sentiments expressed in the resolution and to the practice of the Legislature interfering with elections. They expressed their dissent to the resolution because they claimed the design of its movers was to call in the aid of the Legislature, in a legislative capacity, to attempt to give direction to the freemen relative to an election submitted to the people or by them retained—that it was an improper interference with elections. The votes cast in Vermont in that Presidential election showed that Vermont approved of the administration of John Quincy Ad-

ams, notwithstanding his defeat; and all of the four members of the Council, except one, who signed the document of dissent, at the election of 1828, were dropped from the Council. In 1828 the House sent to the Governor and Council for concurrence resolutions "that the policy and measures, adopted and pursued by the administration, are calculated and designed to promote and perpetuate the happiness and prosperity of the nation, and that the talents, integrity and experience of John Quincy Adams, eminently qualify him to discharge the high and responsible duties of the President of the United States, and that this Legislature approve of the nomination of Richard Rush as a candidate for the office of Vice-President," and the resolutions were passed by the Council without a dissenting vote. The close of the year 1827, ended the "era of good feeling" in Vermont, politically. The people were sharply divided into two parties—the predominant one soon took the name of "National Republicans," but subsequently was called the "Whig Party." The other was the "Jackson Party," but was soon changed to "Democratic Party." In September, 1828, Samuel C. Crafts of Craftsbury, a National Republican, was elected without much opposition, having 16,285 votes to 916 for Joel Doolittle, and was re-elected in 1829 by a vote of 14,325 to 7,346 for Heman Allen of Burlington, and 3,972 for Joel Doolittle. The Anti-Masons for the first time placed a ticket in the field, voting for Mr. Allen, although he declined to identify himself with that party.

In 1829, the Governor and Council appointed a commission consisting of Robert Pierpoint, John Smith, and John S. Pettibone, in the case of Joseph Burnham, who had been convicted of a crime and sentenced to State prison in Woodstock for ten years. He died in prison and was buried at Woodstock. One Joshua Cobb subsequently went to New York City, and there met a man that he called Joseph Burnham, and wrote to his friends in Woodstock that he had seen Joseph Burnham and that he must have escaped or been released from State prison. It happened to be that Burnham's son, who had visited his father who was sick in prison, was a Mason, as was Hon. John Cotton, the Superintendent of the prison. The Anti-Masonic portion of the people of Windham County became excited and were quite ready to suspect and charge that Burnham had been released by the Mason, Cotton. The legislature, therefore, instituted an investigation; the remains of Burnham were exhumed and identified by his wife, and his resemblance in New York proved to be another person. Out of this affair came a political pamphlet entitled, "The Doleful Tragedy of the raising of Jo. Burnham, or the Cat Let Out of the Bag," which was printed at Woodstock in 1832, its purpose being to satirize Anti-Masonry as a scheme for political preferment.

In 1830, there was no election by the people for Governor. There were three parties in the Legislature, the National Republicans, the Anti-Masons, and the Jackson men, or Democrats. Samuel C. Crafts, the National Republican and Masonic can-

dicate, was reelected Governor on the thirty-second ballot by a vote of six majority. William A. Palmer was the candidate of the Anti-Masons, and William C. Bradley the candidate of the Jacksonians.

In 1831, the choice for Governor again devolved upon the Legislature, as there was no election by the people. William A. Palmer, the Anti-Masonic candidate, was elected on the ninth ballot by one majority. At the polls Palmer received 15,258 votes, Heman Allen, the National Republican candidate, received 12,990, and Ezra Meech, Democrat, received 6,158, votes. No election was made by the people for Governor in 1832, but Gov. Palmer was elected by the Legislature on the 43d ballot, over Crafts and Meech. In 1833, Governor Palmer was elected Governor by the people.

January 6, 1836, by an amendment to the constitution, a Senate was substituted for the Council. Down to January 2, 1850, County officers were elected by the Legislature, but at that time County officers were made elective by the people of the respective Counties. When County officers were elected or appointed by the Legislature, it made the Legislature a place of great excitement and political manœuvring until those elections and appointments were disposed of.

In 1834, no choice was made for Governor by the people. William A. Palmer, Anti-Mason, received 17,131 votes, William C. Bradley, Democrat, received 10,365, and Horatio Seymour, Whig, received 10,159; but Palmer, before the Legislature, was the successful candidate.

In 1833, Charles K. Williams, Stephen Royce, Samuel S. Phelps, Jacob Collamer, and John Mattocks were elected Judges of the Supreme Court. It is noticeable that three of these judges, Mattocks, Williams and Royce, were subsequently elected Governors, and the remaining two were among the most distinguished members of the United States Senate.

There was no election of Governor by the people in 1835, but Silas H. Jenison of Shoreham was elected Lieutenant-Governor. William A. Palmer, the Anti-Mason candidate for Governor, received 16,210 votes, William C. Bradley, Democrat, received 13,254 votes, and Charles Paine, Whig, 5,435 votes. The Joint Assembly balloted unsuccessfully for Governor from October 9 until Nov. 2; there were 63 ballots taken and the highest vote that Palmer received was 112 out of a total of 226. The Joint Assembly was dissolved, without the election of Governor, by a vote of 113 to 100, and Lieutenant-Governor Jenison became acting Governor. E. P. Walton says in a political note in the "Governor and Council," that the defeat of Palmer was accomplished in Washington County, in which both Anti-Masons and Whigs took part, and was based upon the special ground that the Governor's position in respect to Martin Van Buren, the then expected Democratic candidate for President, was doubted, and generally upon the policy of uniting in one party in view of the then coming Presidential election, both the Whigs and Anti-Masons of whig proclivities. For this purpose a County

Convention, composed of Whigs and Anti-Masons, met at Montpelier on the 25th of June, 1835, and ratified the nomination of the Anti-Masonic State Convention, Gov. Palmer alone excepted, for whose name that of Charles Paine was substituted. This scheme was supported in other Counties sufficiently to defeat Gov. Palmer. In 1836, the union was completed, and the distinctive Anti-Masonic party disappeared and the Whig sentiment prevailed throughout the State in both the State and Presidential elections. From that date till the organization of the Republican party in 1854, the Whig party succeeded at every election, except in 1853, when there was no election of State officers by the people, and the State officers were elected in Joint Assembly, when the Whigs were defeated by the coalition of the Democrats and Free Soilers.

The general sentiment of Vermont was opposed to slavery, but the credit of the first Anti-Slavery movement in the State belongs to the Society of Friends, and it was in response to their petitions in 1835, that the committee reported a resolution of instructions to the Congressional delegation for the abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia. The politicians were afraid of it, and it was dismissed by a vote of 86 to 34. Among those voting against dismissing it were David M. Camp, William Hebard, William Henry and Alvah Sabin, who were afterwards prominent anti-slavery Whigs.

The Whigs of Vermont were always strongly in favor of the American system of protection to

domestic industries and internal improvements of a national character and opposed a reduction of tariff duties, and believed that a United States Bank was indispensably necessary as the fiscal agent of the government and of great utility in promoting and sustaining a sound currency in the country. In 1832, the Democrats were in favor of a reduction of the tariff and opposed to a re-charter of the United States Bank, but the Legislature of Vermont at the session of that year, passed resolutions instructing their Senators and Representatives in Congress to oppose any modification of the tariff laws that would have a tendency to weaken or destroy their efficiency as a system of protection to domestic manufactures; and to aid in procuring appropriations for works of internal improvements; and to use their endeavors to procure a re-charter of the United States Bank.

Silas H. Jenison received five successive elections by the people for Governor from 1836 to 1840 inclusive. He was a man of rare judgment and solid worth, and conducted the affairs of State with wise discretion. In 1836, resolutions were passed by the Legislature declaring "that neither Congress nor the State governments have any constitutional right to abridge the free expression of opinions or the transmission of them through the mails; and that Congress do possess the power to abolish Slavery and the slave trade in the District of Columbia."

In the year 1837, occurred one of the most disastrous and distressing financial panics ever experienced; the causes for it were attributed to the

increase of trade upon borrowed capital, the speculation in public lands, the failure of the wheat crop, which rendered the importation of bread stuffs necessary, the removal of the deposits of public money from the United States Bank, and the efforts of that Bank to close its concerns.

Whatever the cause, the currency was deranged, confidence destroyed, business paralyzed, and the banks obliged to suspend specie payments, and distress and ruin prevailed. The Governor advised economy in public concerns and industry and frugality in private affairs. Resolutions were adopted solemnly protesting against the admission of Texas, or any other State, into the Union, whose constitution tolerated domestic slavery. During this year a rebellion in Lower Canada broke out, and many of the people of Vermont had their sympathies aroused in behalf of those in Canada, whom, they supposed, were struggling like our fathers in the Revolution, to free themselves from British tyranny and oppression. A disposition of a large number of Vermonters to encourage the insurgents was manifested by public meetings and inflammatory addresses and in collecting arms and men and conveying them near to Canada line to aid the cause of the *patriot war*.

In this state of affairs Gov. Jenison issued his proclamation warning them against violating the treaty between the United States and Great Britain and the peril of violating the laws of neutrality established by Congress. The excitement was so great that nearly the entire press of the State censured the Governor's course; this showed how

easily feelings may triumph over reason. The insurgents who escaped into the United States after their defeat in Canada, made unwearied efforts to collect forces and supplies along the line, and in February, of 1838, resolved to advance into Canada from Alburgh. They were prevented from forming on the Vermont side of the line by Gen. Wool, who had command of a body of militia, but five or six hundred insurgents crossed and organized in Canada. Gen. Wool sent word to them (information that he had received) that 1600 or 1700 British troops were on the march to attack them. Gen. Wool gave them permission to return if they would surrender their arms to him, but if they attempted to retreat into Vermont when attacked by the British, he should order the militia to fire upon them. The rank and file passed nearly a unanimous vote to stand their ground and trust the consequences, but their officers advised differently, and the little army recrossed the line, laid down their arms and dispersed.

The year of 1840, witnessed the most tremendous political battles to change the administration that had been witnessed since the organization of the Government. A convention of delegates of the Whig party assembled at Harrisburgh, in Pennsylvania, Dec. 4, 1839, and nominated Gen. William H. Harrison a candidate for President and John Tyler a candidate for Vice-President, in opposition to the Democratic incumbents. Martin Van Buren, then President, was seeking a re-election. The din of preparation for the combat was sounded from one extremity of the Union to the

other. State, County, town and school district committees were everywhere organized and set vigorously at work to favor the object of the respective parties; conventions of the people assembled by thousands and tens of thousands to hear inflammatory speeches, and patriotic songs sung, and to display flags and mottoes. The indifferent were aroused, the wavering made to take a decided stand, the sick and superannuated brought to the polls, and all were marshalled for the great battle at the ballot box. Harrison and Tyler were elected by a great majority. Gov. Jenison's majority for Governor this year was 10,798 over the administration candidate.

In 1841, the Anti-Slavery party made its appearance. Charles Paine was put in nomination by the Whigs for Governor, Nathan Smilie of Cambridge by the Democrats, and Titus Hutchinson by the Anti-Slavery party; the result was no election for Governor by the people, but in the Legislature Paine was elected Governor, and re-elected in 1842. The next six Governors of the State, John Mattocks, William Slade, Horace Eaton, Carlos Coolidge, Charles K. Williams, and Erastus Fairbanks, were elected by the Whig party in the order named; the first five held the office for two terms each. Fairbanks, who was elected in 1852, was defeated in 1853. In 1853 there was no election by the people, and John S. Robinson was elected in Joint Assembly over Fairbanks, by a combination of the Democrats with the Free Soilers.

From 1850 to 1854, the Whig party was rapidly on the wane. The Liberty and Free Soil par-

ties had increased their numbers by drawing from the Whig ranks; the Southern Whigs were strongly pro-slavery in sentiment; many of the Northern Democrats were opposed to the extension of Slavery, and it was evident to the political managers of all parties that there was soon to come a breaking up of the old parties, and new ones formed with different aims and policy to keep pace with the advanced thought towards freedom and a higher state of civilization. This will appear by looking back a little.

Previous to 1849, many of the influential members of the Whig party had taken a wavering course on the question of Slavery. Had the Whig party, while in power from 1849 to 1853, during the administrations of Presidents Tyler and Fillmore, been brave enough boldly to assume a rational anti-slavery attitude, it would have had a future, and a new party would not have been needed—the Abolitionists, Free Soilers and many Northern Democrats, would have flocked to the standard, but the chance passed unimproved. The temporizing attitude of the party's then leaders, and the known pro-slavery feeling of most of the Southern members worked death to the party; in the South its members went over to the Democrats, and generally in the North to the new Republican party. Some of the Whigs took a circuitous route to the Republican party: first connected themselves to the short-lived "Know-Nothing" party, the leading idea of which was "America for Americans," and were against allowing emigrants becoming voting citizens on short residence,

and opposed to the Roman Catholic Church. The Know-Nothings were a secret organization and they proposed to "put none but Americans on guard." Americanism had its greatest run after 1850, when the Whigs saw their organization going to pieces, and in 1854 they swung out as a third party, and in 1855, it assumed national proportions; but there was but little in it to commend it to the people.

The origin of the Republican party that became fully organized in 1854, may be more fully stated. The Mexican War, the Whig and Liberty parties opposed. In 1848 the Democratic party had become strongly pro-slavery. The Whigs as a party, as well as the Abolition or Liberty party, were opposed to the acquisition of territory that would likely become Slave States. So the burning question was, should the territory which the war was made to acquire, remain free or be surrendered to the domination of the slave power? It had been hoped that it had been settled by the Wilmot Proviso, which declared that neither slavery nor involuntary servitude, except for crime, should ever exist there. The Pro-Slavery party resorted to two or three schemes to do away with that restriction, so they plead for "Squatter Sovereignty," which involved the repeal of the Missouri Compromise of 1820, which declared that slavery should not exist north of latitude 36° 30'; that compromise measure was repealed, and then followed the Dred Scott Decision from the Supreme Court of the United States. Chief Judge Roger B. Taney announced the decision in that case, that

held in substance, that slave holders could take their slaves into any territory of the United States and hold them there as slaves, and strongly hinted that a master might take his slave property into a free State and there own and hold them on the same principle that he could take and hold his horse there. These claims and principles did not meet with favor with the people of Vermont, nor through the North generally. The majority of the Northern people declared that no territory then free should ever be darkened by the pall of slavery with their consent, nor without overcoming all lawful resistance they could interpose. Slavery itself was cordially detested by the people of the Green Mountain State. They inherited their love of freedom from their ancestors. No person has ever been held as a slave in Vermont, nor has any slave ever been taken away from Vermont against his will. No slave that ever passed through Vermont to the land of freedom was ever denied rest, food and clothing. It was about this time that the Democratic party in Vermont split in twain. The greater part of them at first were willing to make concessions which the Southern wing of the party demanded: viz., the rejection of the Wilmot Proviso, and the acceptance of the doctrine of "Squatter Sovereignty," that would give any Territory or State the right to adopt the system of slavery. It was at this time that the Democratic State Convention was called to meet at Montpelier. There were a few of the Democrats who declared they would never consent that there should ever go into the platform or resolutions of

the Convention concessions that the South demanded. Six delegates to that Convention met at the Pavilion at Montpelier on the evening before the Convention and agreed that if the Convention committed itself in favor of Squatter Sovereignty and against the Wilmot Proviso, they would leave the Convention and raise the standard of FREE SOIL. These six men were Lucius E. Chittenden and Charles D. Kasson of Burlington, Edward D. Barber of Middlebury, Charles I. Walker and Charles K. Field of Windham, and A. J. Rowell of Orleans County. They notified the State Committee of their purpose to withdraw from the Convention if the new planks to the platform were persisted in. The objectionable resolutions were pressed upon the Convention. Mr. Chittenden who spoke against the resolutions, said, among other things, to the Convention, "Your resolutions prostitute the Democratic party to the service of the Slave power. Our ancestors fought two States and a Kingdom, through cold, poverty and hunger, for almost twenty years, to secure a place where Vermont was the equal of any State in the Federal Union. Your resolutions are unworthy of their descendants. Pass them, and with my associates, I leave this hall for the time being and the Democratic party forever, unless it is redeemed from its present vassalage, and restored to its former principles and dignity." The resolutions were passed, and the six walked out of the Convention, returned to their hotel and organized the *Free Soil Party*, and the same day drew up an address to the people of Vermont. The party grew rapidly

and soon became a power in the State. That was the first organization of a Free Soil party in New England. This organization was effected some six weeks before the Buffalo Convention of 1848 was held, at which Martin Van Buren was selected as a candidate for President on the Free Soil Ticket.

By 1856, Northern Democrats, in large numbers, Anti-Slavery men, Free Soilers, Northern Whigs, and Know-Nothings, united and formed a strong, progressive organization called the "Republican Party." The old Liberty Party in 1840, and in 1844, ran Birney as its candidate for President. The Free Soilers of New York in 1848, were led by Martin Van Buren—his partisans in New York were called "Barn-Burners." These several elements united and made Martin Van Buren and Charles Francis Adams their candidates for President and Vice-President. Their platform declared against any further extension of Slavery; the members of the party were thereafter known as Free Soilers. This party had the hearty co-operation of the Abolitionists. The Republican party in Vermont was formed in 1854. It became the leading political party of the State at once, and entered into the campaign in 1856, in favor of the candidacy of Fremont and Daton, for President and Vice-President, with great enthusiasm, and rejoiced in the election of Abraham Lincoln in 1860, as the President of the United States. The Republican party has been the dominant party of the State ever since 1854. The next four Governors elected by the freemen of Vermont after the formation of the Republican party in Vermont, were, Ste-

phen Royce, Ryland Fletcher, Hiland Hall, and Erastus Fairbanks; the first three held the office two terms each, and Gov. Fairbanks but one year, from 1860 to 1861. This brought the history of the State down to the great Rebellion of 1861.

The early days of 1861, were anxious days for the people, and the public men of Vermont appreciated, to some extent, the national emergency. When it became evident that the South were bent on the treasonable act of secession, the people of Vermont, without distinction of party, awoke from the dreams of peace, and rose with general and grand uprising of the North, anxious to do the most possible to aid the Government in preserving the Union by subduing the Southern Rebellion. The firing upon Sumpter by the Southern traitors and the surrender of that fort to them was all that was necessary to fire the Vermonter, and the Northern heart generally, with intense indignation against treason and the traitors. There was a small party at the North that clung to and sympathized with the South in their attempt at Secession—this class were regarded by the people generally of the North with contempt, and were called "copper-heads." It is not the purpose of the writer in this chapter to consider the action of the State and the measures adopted to aid in the prosecution of the war for the suppression of the Rebellion; that subject is reserved for future chapters.

In 1867, there was one of the most remarkable and exciting political campaigns that ever took place in Vermont for a member of Congress. This campaign was in what was then the Third Con-

gressional District. Portus Baxter of Derby had served as Representative from that district ever since 1861, and was serving his third term in Congress and sought to be his own successor for a fourth term. There were many in the District that desired a change and brought forward Romeo H. Hoyt of St. Albans as a candidate in opposition to Baxter. Baxter was an active politician and was quite popular with the people on account of the interest he had taken for the welfare of the Vermont soldiers in hospital and field in the war of the great Rebellion that was then on.

A Republican District Mass Convention was called to meet at Hyde Park in the County of Lamoille to nominate a candidate for Congress. Much active work had been done by the friends of the respective candidates, by personal appeals, solicitation, and by the use of money to arouse the people to personally appear at the Convention and support by their influence and vote the candidate they were inclined to favor. On the day appointed for holding the Convention, as well as the day before, the roads from all parts of the District were lined with carriages and double teams loaded with voters on their way to the Convention at Hyde Park. Even Democrats were not excluded. Any one who gave the party managers encouragement that they would support the candidate that the manager favored, was furnished a free ride to and from the Convention. All roads seemed to lead to Hyde Park for a short time before the Convention. More than ten thousand people found their way to the streets of Hyde

Park to attend the Convention; no building there could accommodate them, and the Convention was held in the open air on the Common in front of the Court House, and the space between the Court House and the Hotel on the opposite side of the street some twenty rods away, was literally packed with those who came to attend the Convention. There was an endeavor made to take a vote for a nomination of a candidate for Congress, by having the voters counted as they passed through gates in the fence that surrounded the Common. It was difficult to prevent *repeating*, and an accurate vote was impossible. This manner of voting turned out unsatisfactory. Partisan spirit ran high, but it was evident that the supporters of Baxter were the most numerous. Before any result of the count was announced, a motion was made, at the stand on the Common where the officers of the Convention were gathered, to adjourn without day. The motion was carried and the result was announced of the President of the Convention. This action by the Convention took the Baxter party by surprise as they expected an announcement of a large majority for their candidate. The crowd that day and the following day dispersed and wended their way to their several homes wearied from their long journey and excitement, after having had considerable political experience.

This left the matter as to who should be the next member of Congress from the Third District to be fought out at the polls unless a compromise should be effected. In a few days a compromise

was reached. It was agreed that both candidates should withdraw from the canvass, and that Worthington C. Smith of St. Albans should be the candidate of both factions. Smith was elected without opposition.

It must be said that, generally, the elections for political offices in Vermont have been conducted with decorum and fairness and without political corruption. The voters have gone to the polls and have elected men of integrity and ability, who conducted the affairs entrusted to them with credit to themselves and for the best interests of the State. When one looks over the list of the Governors and other State officials, members of Congress and United States Senators, they are few indeed, who have not done credit to themselves and the State they have represented.

Since the War of the Rebellion the men who served the State in the war as soldiers have been held in much favor and have been elected to many political positions. Seven of the Governors of the State elected since the War of the Rebellion have been taken from those who served as soldiers, in some capacity, in that war.

# CHAPTER III.



## BANKS.

---

It was stated in Volume One of this history, on page 205, that an act was passed by the General Assembly June 5, 1785, granting to Reuben Harmon, Jr., the right of coining copper. Nothing but gold, silver and copper coin, was used as money, that was recognized by the State, until 1781. The State issued bills of credit in 1781, to the amount of 25,155 pounds which were afterwards faithfully redeemed. No other paper money was authorized by Vermont until 1806, when an act was passed establishing the Vermont State Bank.

The first issue of paper money in America was made by the Provincial government of Massachusetts in 1690, known as bills of credit, for the purpose of defraying the expenses of an expedition against Canada. New issues were made from time to time, and in 1712, and again in 1722, acts were passed making bills of credit legal tender, without adequate specie basis, and they soon rapidly depreciated. Those issues were denominated "Old Tenor," meaning old tender. The bills of credit issued by Congress, called *Continental money*, that first possessed the value of specie, which circulated to some extent in Vermont, soon

depreciated and became nearly worthless. In September, 1780, \$100 of specie was worth \$7,200 of "Continental Money."

For many years after the organization of the State government in 1778, a large majority of the people of the State were decidedly opposed to the issue of paper money. The bills of credit that were issued by the State in 1781, were declared in the preamble to be for the carrying on the war, the payment of the State debt, and the enlargement of the circulating medium. Matthew Lyon, Edward Harris and Ezra Styles were appointed a committee to make a form and device for the bills. Those bills that were for "twenty shillings" were headed with the words "Vermont Currency," and it was stated on their face "The possessor of this Bill shall be paid by the Treasurer of the State of Vermont, Twenty Shillings in Spanish milled Dollars at Six Shillings each, or Gold or Silver Coins equivalent, by the first day of June, A. D. 1782. By order of Assembly——— Windsor, February, 1781. T. Porter, Jno. Fasset." On the face of the Bills for One Pound were the words "Death to Counterfeit." For the purpose of raising the means for the redemption of the bills, a tax was laid, by the same act that authorized the issue of the bills, of one shilling three pence on the pound on the grand list of the State, to be paid in gold or silver or the aforesaid bills. In 1787, and also in 1803, there were efforts made in the Legislature to establish Banks in Vermont, but they were not successful. Governor Tichenor and the Council gave their reasons in 1803, for non-concurring in a bill

to incorporate a Bank at Windsor. Their reasons were as follows: viz.,

"1. Because bank bills being regarded as money, and money like water always seeking its level, the bills put into circulation within this State must displace nearly the same sum of money now in circulation among us, and by driving it into the seaports, facilitate its exportation to foreign countries; which, as bank bills cannot be made a legal tender, must prove a calamity to the citizens generally, and especially to those who dwell at a distance from the proposed bank.

"2. Because, by introducing a more extensive credit, the tendency of banks would be to palsy the vigor of industry and to stupefy the vigilance of economy, the only two honest, general and sure sources of wealth. In this view, banks would tend to divert the attention of the speculator, the inexperienced youth, the indolent and incautious, from those honest, honorable and sure sources of mediocrity and independence, and to fix it upon imaginary and unjustifiable methods of suddenly accumulating an overgrown property; in pursuit of which, a large proportion of the adventurers would probably at the same time sacrifice the property with which they began their speculations, and imbibe an ungovernable disgust for wholesome industry and economy, now become more necessary than ever.

"3. Because banks by facilitating enterprises both hazardous and unjustifiable, are natural sources of all that class of vices, which arise from the gambling system, and which cannot fail to

act as sure and fatal, though slow poisons to the republic in which they exist.

"4. Because banks tend strongly to draw off the dependence of debtors from their own exertions, as means of payment, and to place it on the facility of increasing new debts to discharge the old, which cannot but be detrimental, both to the debtor, and through his example to society at large.

"5. Because banks have a violent tendency, in their natural operation, to draw into the hands of the few a large proportion of the property at present fortunately diffused among the many; and, in this way, straiten the circumstances of the many, and thus to render them still more dependent on the few; and, of course, to make them, through necessity, yet more subservient to their aspiring views; and by these means, the tendency of banks seems to be, to weaken the great pillars of a republican government, and at the same time to increase the forces employed for its overthrow.

"6. Because, as banks will credit none but persons of affluence, those who are in the greatest need of help cannot expect to be directly accommodated by them; and as the banks would enable those who have credit with them to loan money at an exorbitant interest to the necessitous, there is reason to fear lest they should operate as means of an increased usury and oppression.

"7. Because, should the bill pass into a law, we apprehend it would be found necessary at least, to render the bank granted thereby perpetual; a measure which appears to us too impor-

tant to be adopted without a more thorough investigation than the novelty of the question and the shortness of the time will allow.

"8. Because by the establishment of banks government would, in our opinion, go farther than could have been contemplated in its original institution. Government, we apprehend, was not designed to open fields of speculation, nor to direct the efforts of individuals, but merely to protect them in respect of property, and such of their pursuits as are not inconsistent with the general good of the citizens at large; much less was it designed as a means of drawing property out of the hands of the less wealthy, to place it in the hands of the more wealthy."

Notwithstanding these arguments, the clamor for banks continued, and in 1805 the House of Representatives passed a bill to establish a bank at Windsor and one at Burlington, but it was non-concurred in.

On the 10th day of November, 1806, an act was passed establishing "The Vermont State Bank." The act provided that the bank should consist of two branches, one at Woodstock and the other at Middlebury, and such other branches might be established from time to time, and all of its stock and profits should be the property of the State and be under the direction and disposal of the Legislature, forever; and there should be chosen annually, by ballot of both branches of the Legislature, a joint committee of thirteen persons for directors of the bank and who should have power to choose one of their number for President of the

bank; that the directors and President, by the name and style of "The President and Directors of the Vermont State Bank," should have the power to prosecute any action upon contract or for any cause which should concern the bank; that six of the directors should reside in the two eastern, and six in the two western districts, and should be commissioned by the Governor, and a majority of them should constitute a quorum to transact business; the directors who reside in the eastern districts should be directors of the bank established at Woodstock, and the remainder should be directors of the bank established at Middlebury; the President might sit as director of either branch. The majority of all the directors might appoint the cashier and clerks, and make and establish rules for the bank; and the directors of each branch should have discretionary power to borrow money on the credit of such bank, but not to give a greater rate of interest than six per cent per annum. The bills issued should be signed by the president and countersigned by the cashier of that branch at which the bills should be made payable. Neither branch should issue bills to a greater amount than the actual sum of the deposit of silver, gold and copper coins in the vault of such branch until the deposit amounted to \$25,000, after which they might put in circulation bills, to three times the amount of such deposit, but the deposit should not at any time exceed \$300,000.

Provision was made by the act for procuring plates and paper for the use of the bank; that the

Legislature might appropriate money to fill the vaults of said branch or any other branches of the bank that the Legislature might establish; that the directors and officers of the bank should give bonds for the faithful discharge of their respective duties and receive for their compensation for services such sum as the Legislature might direct, not to exceed the whole profits of the bank for the first year, nor exceeding one-half of the profits for any succeeding year; that the president and directors had power to purchase, hold and dispose of any property as the banking interest might dictate, and the directors should yearly report to the Legislature the situation of the bank, the amount of deposits and of the bills in circulation.

The Legislature on November 9, 1807, established two additional branches of said State bank; Burlington and Westminster were designated as the places for the two additional branches. It was provided that the directors should assign three of their number to each branch, two of whom should constitute a quorum to manage the prudential concerns of the branch.

By an act of the General Assembly, passed Nov. 11, 1807, it was provided that the directors that should be chosen thereafter should commence to exercise their respective offices on the 5th day of December next following their election; the compensation of the first directors up to the 30th day of September, 1807, was fixed, varying from ten dollars to one hundred and thirty dollars. The first President of the bank, was Titus Hutchinson, whose compensation was \$450; that of Job

Lyman, cashier, Charles Dana, clerk of the Woodstock branch, at \$450; and that of William G. Hooker, cashier, and Adonijah Schuyler, clerk of the Middlebury branch, \$450.

The act provided that the Treasurer of the State should deposit in the bank for the benefit of the State, all the revenues of the State that should come into his custody, subject to be drawn out as the exigencies of the State required; the board of directors had the power to fill any vacancies that should happen among their number, and such appointee should be commissioned by the Governor; the directors by the last named act were given the power to agree with cashiers and clerks of each branch on a sum for their compensation for services.

On Nov. 6, 1807, an act was passed forbidding, under heavy penalties, any person from bringing into the State any foreign bank bills, or any bills issued by directors of any bank out of this State with the intent of leaving the same, or any funds thereby created, as money or bills current within this State, or from loaning the same within this State, or aiding or assisting in so doing. The reasons given in the preamble to the act for the enactment of the law were that sundry persons had combined together and formed companies for the purpose of bringing bills of banks, in other States, into Vermont for loaning purposes; and considering the great distances of the banks from which they were issued, and the uncertainty of securing the specie on the bills, and that the tendency would be to injure the banking institutions of this State.

The bank began to issue bills on the 23d day of February, 1807. The first report of the directors showed the total expenses of the bank to September 30, 1807, were \$4,031.35; that the income of the bank by interest on loans was \$2,753.27; and debts due \$139,757.23. They said in their report: "The high credit and extensive circulation of our bills, we trust are sufficient to inspire the public confidence and insure a continuance of their patronage. Under the fostering care of the Legislature, we are induced to believe that this institution may become highly inducive to the convenience of the citizens and a productive source of revenue to the State."

The directors from time to time were changed and redistributed over the State, and in 1812, the number was reduced to four. The anticipations of the people as to the usefulness and success of this scheme were not realized, and the affairs of the bank were soon found to be in inexplicable confusion and the institution insolvent. In 1812 the number of directors were reduced to three, whose functions were to close the business of the bank, collect the debts due it, and take care of the property, but the closing of the bank affairs took about twenty-five years. Governor Galusha in his speech to the Legislature in 1809, said:—

"The State bank is a subject which will deserve your attention. The failure of private banks in the vicinity of this State; the rejecting our bills by the law of one State; and the policy or caprice of others, has embarrassed our mercantile intercourse with the adjoining States. The measures

to be pursued to meet or remove the impediments to a friendly trading intercourse with our sister States, which certainly is to be greatly desired, I leave to your consideration. The subject is too important for me to hazard a sudden and undigested opinion upon. It will be remembered by many that I was not among those that favored the instituting of country banks; but it is apparent that the establishment of a public bank in this State, has saved many of our citizens from great losses and probably some from total ruin: for it is obvious that but for this establishment, in lieu of our Vermont bank bills, our citizens would, on the late bankruptcies, have been possessed of large sums of the depreciated paper of the failing private banks. If the president and directors of the State bank have the year past encountered some difficulties, occasioned by the intrigues of some unprincipled speculators, and the alarm occasioned by the failure of so many private banks, I think no apprehensions can be justly entertained that any holders of our bills will eventually suffer from an institution which is, and, I trust, will be supported by the honor, and guaranteed by the wealth of the State. For my own part, I consider the holders of our bills perfectly secure; and as every person in the State has an interest in the avails of the bank, they will the more cheerfully acquiesce in any prudent measure you may devise, to give it support."

Acts were passed from 1809 to 1812, making the bills of the bank receivable for land taxes, and by acts of 1812, for State taxes also. In 1809,

summary collection of debts that were due to the bank was authorized, the cashiers being empowered to issue an extent which had all the force of an execution, for the payment of any note three days past due. In 1810, the bank was restrained from issuing bills to an amount exceeding twice the specie in bank, and from making any one loan exceeding \$1000; in 1811, all State and County officers were prohibited from receiving the bills of any private banks in the United States. In 1808, less than a year after the branch at Westminster had been put in operation, serious complaints concerning it were made to the Legislature; its officers were investigated, and that branch was moved to Woodstock to be managed by the officers of that branch, and to put in suit the bonds of any of the officers of either branch. At the October session a committee made a detailed report showing the failure of the Middlebury branch to redeem its checks and bills.

On November 9, 1812, an act was passed empowering and directing a committee, consisting of Samuel C. Crafts, Elihu Luce, and Robert Temple, to remove the two branches at Burlington and Middlebury to the bank at Woodstock, and directing the committee with one or more of the directors of the bank to burn all the bills of the Vermont State Bank, except what was necessary to pay the checks due from said bank; and directing the President and Directors of the Vermont State Bank to collect, in the most safe and speedy manner, all debts due said bank, and to sell its property and to close up the concerns of said bank.

as soon as it could be done with advantage to the State; and making it the duty of the Treasurer of the State to issue notes of the State signed by him as Treasurer to persons holding bills of the bank, in exchange for the bills, if the persons holding the bills elected to make the change. Such notes were to be made payable one-half in one year and the other half in two years, with interest at the rate of six per cent per annum. The committee discharged the duties enjoined upon them by the act, and reported at the next session that they had removed the Burlington and Middlebury branches, and had prosecuted the directors, and had obtained judgment in favor of the State, and taken out an execution for the sum of \$22,826.13. This execution was against the three directors, Daniel Chipman, John Willard and Horatio Seymour, the directors of the Middlebury branch. They were by an act of Nov. 17, 1813, relieved from the judgment, except for the sum of \$1238.84. The committee further reported as to the bills of the bank as follows:

BRANCHES.	BILLS SIGNED.	BILLS DESTROYED.	NOT DESTROYED.
Burlington,	\$166,505.25	\$154,861.00	\$11,654.25
Middlebury,	295,313.25	252,019.25	43,294.00
Westminster,	200,773.00	191,714.00	9,059.00
Woodstock,	234,280.50	228,159.50	6,121.00
<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
Total,	\$896,872.00	\$826,743.75	\$70,128.25

The sum of \$3,606 of the bills not destroyed were in bank, leaving \$66,552.25 as unredeemed. From year to year the redemption proceeded until all the bills presented for payment were redeemed. The loss to individuals in consequence of the fail-

ure of the institution was trifling, but the loss to the State was very considerable; it was claimed that the loss was more than compensated in furnishing to the people a currency that was superior to that which they would otherwise have had; they suffered but little in the depreciation of the bills of the State Bank, whereas by the failure of private banks and bankers in adjoining States their losses were considerable. The State Bank was succeeded by private banks chartered by the Legislature from 1818 until the advent of the national banks in 1863.

The people of Vermont in the early days of the State were reluctant to establish banks. They said it would encourage speculation; that if bills were put into circulation it would drive specie out of the State to seaport towns and to foreign countries; that it would tend to introduce a more extensive credit system, and palsy and stupefy industry and economy; that they would be natural sources of vices that arise from gambling, and they imagined a long list of evils that would result from the incorporation of banks and the putting in circulation of bank bills. In 1803 the House passed a bill to establish a bank at Windsor, but the Governor and Council did not concur, and through their committee gave their reasons to the House for the noncurrence, as follows:

“1. Because Bank bills being regarded as money, and money, like water, always seeking its level, the bills put into circulation within this State must displace nearly the same sum of money now in circulation among us, and by driving it into the

seaports, facilitate its exportation to foreign countries; which, as bank bills cannot be made a legal tender, must prove a calamity to the citizens generally, and especially to those who dwell at a distance from the proposed banks.

"2. Because by introducing a more extensive credit, the tendency of banks would be to palsy the vigor of industry, and to stupefy the vigilance of economy, the only two honest, general and sure sources of wealth. In this view, banks would tend to divert the attention of the speculator, the inexperienced youth, the indolent and the incautious, from those honest, honorable and sure sources of mediocrity and independence, and to fix it upon imaginary and unjustifiable methods of suddenly accumulating an overgrown property; in pursuit of which a large proportion of the adventurers would probably at the same time sacrifice the property with which they began their speculations and imbibe an ungovernable disgust for wholesome industry and economy, now become more necessary than ever.

"3. Because banks, by facilitating enterprises, both hazardous and unjustifiable, are natural sources of all that class of vices, which arise from the gambling system, and which cannot fail to act as sure and fatal tho' slow poisons, to the republic in which they exist.

"4. Because Banks tend strongly to draw off the dependence of debtors from their own exertions as means of payment, and to place it on the facility of increasing new debts to discharge the old; which cannot but be detrimental, both to the

debtor, and through his example, to society at large.

"5. Because Banks have a violent tendency, in their natural operation, to draw into the hands of the few, a large proportion of the property, at present, fortunately diffused among the many; and in this way, straiten the circumstances of the many, and thus render them still more dependent on the few, and of course to make them, through necessity, yet more subservient to their aspiring views; and by these means, the tendency of banks seems to be, to weaken the great pillars of a republican government, and at the same time, to increase the forces employed for its overthrow.

"6. Because as banks will credit none, but persons of affluence; those who are in the greatest need of help, cannot expect to be directly accommodated by them. And as the banks would enable those who have credit with them, to loan money at an exorbitant interest to the necessitous, there is reason to fear lest they should operate as means of increased usury and oppression.

"7. Because should the bill pass into a law, we apprehend it would be found necessary at least to render the bank granted thereby perpetual. A measure which appears to us too important to be adopted without a more thorough investigation than the novelty of the question, its extent and the shortness of the time will allow.

"8. Because, by the establishment government will, in our opinion, go further than could have been contemplated in its original institution. Government, we apprehend, was not designed to

open new fields of speculation, nor to direct the efforts of individuals, but merely to protect them in respect of property and such of their pursuits as are not inconsistent with the general good of the citizens at large; much less was it designed as a means of drawing property out of the hands of the less wealthy, to place it in the hands of the more wealthy."

After the failure of the Vermont State Bank, compelling the people to depend upon a very limited amount of specie circulated in the State or the bills of banks of other States of uncertain value, as a circulating medium, the sentiment of the State, in view of their experience in banking, was averse to the incorporation of banks, but they were soon compelled in self defence to consent to the incorporation of banks in consequence of the great multiplication of them in neighboring States. While bank bills were the circulating medium in other States, it was found impossible to prevent their introduction here, and the consequence was the people of Vermont suffered by being imposed upon by counterfeit bills and bank failures, and neither the State nor any of her people shared any of the profits accruing from banking operations. On petition the Bank of Burlington was incorporated in 1818, and the Bank of Brattleboro in 1821, but the people were slow to perceive their utility. Gov. Richard Skinner, in his speech to the Legislature in 1822, said:

"The natural effect produced by the success, which of late has attended the petitions for the establishment of banks, is to encourage others in

the pursuit; and the difficulty of resisting applications, supported by arguments which have heretofore been urged, with so much skill and efficacy, is probably not diminished. The commercial concerns of the State cannot require extensive banking institutions. The resources of our husbandmen, and their course of business, are ill calculated to meet the demand, and comply with the necessary regulations. An opportunity will be afforded for investing that money, which would otherwise remain in the hands of many wealthy honorable citizens, accessible to those who will then become the prey of such as are thereby enabled to increase the means of usurious depredations. The advantage ordinarily derived to the State at large, from the augmentation of a circulating medium, which is not the representative of real wealth, is not discerned. The ruinous effect of multiplying banks in the interior of our country has been felt, and is, I believe, generally acknowledged; and I can but hope that the legislature will concur in the opinion, that enough has already been done to satisfy every requisition, emanating from an ingenious desire for the public good."

But notwithstanding this, banks in the State continued to multiply, and in 1840 the Legislature passed a general act for the regulation of banks to be chartered or re-chartered within the State, designed to secure the public against losses by the mismanagement of these institutions, and provided for the appointment of a bank commissioner who was authorized to examine the condition of the banks and institute proceedings against them

in the Court of Chancery, if found in a condition to warrant them. Several banks in the State have forfeited their charter or failed, and others have been re-chartered.

The banks that were in operation in 1841 are exhibited in the following table:

NAME OF BANK.	INCORPORATED.	CAPITAL.	PAID IN.
Bank of Burlington,	Nov. 9, 1818,	\$150,000,	\$150,000
Bank of Brattleboro,	Nov. 5, 1821,	100,000,	75,000
Bank of Rutland,	Nov. 1, 1824,	100,000,	100,000
Bank of Caledonia,	Nov. 1, 1825,	100,000,	50,000
Bank of St. Albans,	Oct. 29, 1825,	100,000,	50,000
Bank of Vergennes,	Oct. 27, 1826,	100,000,	80,000
Bank of Orange Co.,	Nov. 3, 1827,	100,000,	70,000
Bank of Woodstock,	Nov. 3, 1831,	100,000,	50,000
Bank of Middlebury,	Nov. 9, 1831,	100,000,	60,000
Bank of Bellows Falls,	Nov. 9, 1831,	100,000,	50,000
Bank of Manchester,	Nov. 7, 1832,	100,000,	70,000
Bank of Newbury,	Nov. 7, 1832,	100,000,	50,000
Bank of Orleans,	Nov. 8, 1832,	60,000,	30,000
Farmers' Bank (Orwell),	Nov. 7, 1833,	100,000,	60,000
Farmers' & Merchants'			
Bank, Burlington,	Nov. 4, 1834,	150,000,	105,000
Bank of Montpelier,	Oct. 29, 1840,	75,000,	37,500
Bank of Poultney,	Oct. 29, 1840,	100,000	50,000
Total,		\$1,735,000	\$1,137,500

There were 41 banks in Vermont in 1864, before any of the Vermont banks had been transferred into the National system, with a total capital of \$3,916,000; and at that time there were also ten Savings Banks in Vermont, which were located at Burlington, Bellows Falls, Brattleboro, Newfane, Rutland, St. Johnsbury, Springfield, Windsor, Wilmington and Woodstock. In the year 1899 there were 49 National Banks located in Vermont with a total capital of \$6,860,000,

and also 40 Savings Banks and Trust Companies, with a total amount of deposits of \$36,526,759.73, and with a surplus of \$1,844,745.97. No banks in the country are regarded in a more sound or healthy condition than those of Vermont.

The writer must refer the reader to the several revisions of the Vermont statutes of the State for the provisions for the organization of banks since 1818, and for the detailed provisions for banking. The present statutes upon the subject provides for their organization, the deposit of stocks with, and an issue of the circulation by the treasurer, how the capital stock shall be paid, and provision made for the reduction of the capital stock, and providing for the regulation and liabilities for banking associations, providing for their inspection and what proceeding shall be taken upon the failure of banks to redeem their bills. The statute provides for the re-organization of National Banks and the manner of proceeding to wind up their affairs.

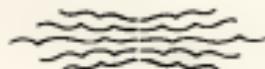
The private banking system, that was in vogue from 1818 until 1863, was generally acceptable to the people and profitable to the stockholders—results due not only to the prudence and integrity of the managers of the banks, but because for many years, by reason of a requisition of the State that their bills should be redeemed in Boston, thus giving them a credit equal to that of the best banks in New England. In 1830 a branch of the United States bank was established at Burlington, which continued in operation until the expiration of the charter of that institution. Undoubt-

edly the circulation of the United States Bank was a great aid in supplying the people of the State with a sufficient amount of money for business purposes. The establishment of a United States Bank was first proposed by Alexander Hamilton during the second session of the first Congress. He designed it to act as the financial agent of the United States. The Anti-Federalists denied the power of Congress, under the constitution to create such a corporation, and claimed that there was no necessity for such an institution; they said it would subject the government to the money power. In 1815 A. J. Dallas, Secretary of the Treasury, recommended the creation of a National Bank to relieve the country of the terrible condition to which its finances had been reduced by the war with Great Britain and with the Indians, and a bill chartering the bank was passed Jan. 20, 1815, but it was vetoed by President Madison on the ground that it would not afford the necessary relief. In 1816, a bill was passed incorporating the bank, and it was then signed by President Madison. The charter gave the bank a twenty years lease of life, and authorized a capital of \$35,000,000 of which the United States Government was to subscribe \$7,000,000; and the bank was to commence business when \$8,400,000 of additional capital should be paid in. In 1830, the charter of the bank was soon to expire, and when Congress assembled it was evident that there would be a struggle over the extension of its charter. President Jackson in his message violently attacked the National Bank; he believed that the im-

mense power which the bank had acquired had been grossly abused, and was a great and growing menace to the Republic. Philadelphia was its headquarters, but it had 25 branches scattered through the country. It had \$7,000,000 on deposit, in addition to \$6,000,000 of other depositors; with a note circulation of \$12,000,000, and a line of discounts amounting to \$40,000,000 which in a few months ran up to \$70,000,000. Jackson recommended that Congress should direct the removal from the bank of the government's deposit. This Congress refused to do, and at the next session he also recommended that the stock in the bank belonging to the United States should be sold, but both propositions were voted down, and a bill to renew the bank charter was passed. This was vetoed by the President July 10, 1832, and he instructed the Secretary in the spring of 1833, that no more government money should be deposited in the bank. The Secretary refused to obey the instruction, and off came his official head, and Roger B. Taney was appointed, who obeyed the President's order. This has been called a "removal of the deposits;" but in point of fact there was no removal; it was merely a cessation of making any further deposit and leaving the government balance in the bank to be withdrawn to pay current expenses as they should arise. Failing to get a renewal of its charter from the Federal government, the bank applied to and was granted a charter by the Pennsylvania Legislature in 1836. In 1837 it suspended, and closed its affairs finally in 1839.

Under the banking system in Vermont that was in operation down to the present national system, owing to the numerous private banks in the several States of the Union, and the wide circulation of their respective bills, the people were greatly annoyed from the great amount of counterfeit bank bills in circulation, and from the numerous failures of banks resulting in great and frequent losses to holders of the bills. It became necessary for every business man handling considerable amount of bills to have a "bank detector" at his side that would describe all counterfeit bills and that would give the names of the unsound banks and those that had failed. These bank detectors were issued often and sent to merchants and other business men throughout the country, and were deemed a useful publication. Since the creation of the National banks the people have suffered but few losses from counterfeiting, and the people have no disposition to return to the old system.

# CHAPTER IV.



## THOMAS CHITTENDEN AND MOSES ROBINSON AND THEIR ADMINISTRATION, AS GOVERNORS. PAUL BRIGHAM ACTING GOVERNOR.

---

'In almost every age of the world there have been produced persons who seemed to be particularly fitted for the exigencies of the times in which they lived—master spirits who were enabled to control public opinion and give it direction in a way that it would redound to the happiness and welfare of the people. Washington and Lincoln were conspicuous examples. The happy results of the action of the leaders, of course, are materially affected by the amount of virtue and intelligence of the people, but virtue and intelligence are not alone sufficient in troublesome times. It needs tact and native energy that but few have possessed. There has been no one in our State that has manifested a wiser discretion and a capacity adapted to the trying ordeal through which the State has passed, in a more eminent degree than Thomas Chittenden. His lineage has been traced back to a noted and brave ancestry, to Moses Chittenden, an officer in Cromwell's own regiment, a solid Puritan, and was a brave soldier, and left his spirit to his descendants.

Thomas Chittenden was born at East Guilford, Connecticut, and lived with his father until Oct. 4, 1749, and at about the age of 20 years he married Miss Elizabeth Meigs, and soon moved to Salisbury, Conn., where by his industry and economy he acquired considerable landed property. He represented Salisbury in the Legislature of Connecticut from 1766 to 1769, and again in 1772. He was colonel of the militia and a justice of the peace of that State. Early in the spring of 1774, he removed with his family to the New Hampshire Grants, as Vermont was then called, and settled in the valley of the Winooski, or Onion river in the township of Williston, where he had purchased a tract of land. He arrived there without having any habitation provided for himself and family. At that time there were but few inhabitants of the State to the north of Rutland, and none within the limits of the county of Chittenden, excepting those who had come that year and located at Burlington and Colchester, and a few other places. On the banks of the beautiful Winooski he commenced the clearing and cultivation of his new farm, and by his well-directed efforts soon procured the necessary provisions for the comfortable support of his family and opened to him the prospect of many of the conveniences of life. There were opened to him flattering prospects of rural wealth, abundance and independence, the natural and certain consequence of the labor of his hands and the fertility of the soil. It was in the midst of these pleasant scenes and anticipations that the war of the Revolution commenced, and the frontier set-

tlements became exposed to the depredations of the enemy, and to the merciless warfare of the Indians, the allies to the British. Under these circumstances something must be done for the protection of the people on the Grants, and especially those situated on the frontier. Chittenden, with four others in 1775, was employed as a committee to repair to Philadelphia to obtain information and receive advice respecting the political measures to be adopted by the people in the New Hampshire Grants. In the Spring of 1776 the Americans retreated from Canada, and the advance of the British upon Lake Champlain rendered it no longer safe for the few settlers scattered along the western border of Vermont north of Rutland to remain upon their lands, and the people were compelled to abandon that section of the country and retire to the Southern part of the district, or into the States of Massachusetts and Connecticut until the imminent danger should be past. Chittenden removed with his family to Arlington in June, 1776, and he resided in Danby, Pownal and Arlington (mainly at Arlington) until he returned to his home-stead in Williston in 1787, but during the time of his absence he was not inactive. He was a leading member in the Vermont conventions and President of the Council of Safety, an organization that did more for the good order of the State in its early existence, and to prevent the territory from being absorbed by neighboring States, than any other organization. He entered with deep interest into the controversy with New York respecting the titles of the lands in the New Hampshire

Grants. He was regarded as the most suitable person to be placed at the head of their operations against New York. Mr. Chittenden was quick to see that the general struggle, that the colonies in which they were engaged with Great Britain, for their independence, was a favorable opportunity to terminate the controversy with New York, and for setting up an independent government in the disputed territory; this plan now was adopted by the Green Mountain Boys, and Chittenden steadily pursued it till he saw the independence of Vermont recognized by the neighboring States and by the general government.

Thompson says of him that "He was a member of the first convention of delegates from the several townships, which met at Dorset, September 25, 1776, for the purpose of taking into consideration the expediency of declaring Vermont an independent State, and at the subsequent meeting of the convention at Westminster, January 15, 1777, he was one of the committee who draughted the declaration of independence, which was there adopted, and also a member of another committee, who at that time, petitioned Congress, praying that body to acknowledge Vermont a free and independent State. He assisted in forming the first constitution of Vermont, which was adopted by the convention, July 2, 1777, and in 1778 he was elected the first governor of Vermont, which office he held with the exception of one year till his death. He was one of the eight persons who secretly managed the negotiations with the British in Canada in 1780, and the three following years, with such

consummate adroitness and skill as to deceive alike the British and the people of the United States, and effectually to secure Vermont from the hostilities of the enemy, whose forces were all this time in possession of Lake Champlain, and Vermont without any other means of defence. After the close of the war, Governor Chittenden again removed his family to Williston, where he spent the remainder of his active and useful life. Advanced in years and declining in health, in the Summer of 1797 he resigned the office of governor, which he had held for 18 years, and died the same season, August the 25th, in the 69th year of his age, beloved by his family and friends and sincerely esteemed and lamented by the people of Vermont."

In 1789, there being no election of governor by the people, the council and representatives in joint ballot made choice of Moses Robinson, whereupon a committee was appointed to prepare an address of thanks to Gov. Chittenden for his past services, and on the 17th of October, the following address was adopted by the general assembly:

*"To the Hon. Thomas Chittenden, Esquire:—*

SIR—On your exit from the important office of governor, which you have so long held by the united suffrages of the people of this State, the representatives in general assembly met, beg leave to address you, and publicly demonstrate the satisfaction they feel in your late administration. The citizens of Vermont must contemplate with pleasure, your early and reiterated endeavors to establish and maintain the existence and welfare of this government—and at the same time feel a

grateful sense of the many and good services you have rendered them as the supporter, guardian and protector of their civil liberties.

"The representatives of the people of Vermont, upon this occasion, request your Honor, to accept, for your past services, all that a noble and generous mind can give, or wish to receive,—their gratitude and warmest thanks; and it is their earnest wish that in your advanced age, and retirement from the arduous task of public life, you may enjoy all the blessings of domestic ease. I am, may it please your Honor, (by order and in behalf of the House), with the greatest respect, your most obedient, humble servant."

The next year Mr. Chittenden was elected Governor by the people and continued to hold the office till his resignation a little before his death.

The predominant traits of Gov. Chittenden's character were of the most substantial excellence. He possessed to an eminent degree, precisely those qualifications, which fitted him for the sphere in which he was called upon to act. He did not claim to be an orator, nor to have a scholastic education, but he was educated to habits of industry and economy, and had but little to do with the artificial forms of society. A common school education completed his early advantages; and, indeed, the little time he had to spare from labor was not devoted to books and study so much as to his favorite athletic sports. At the time he emigrated to Vermont he possessed a strong and active mind that was matured by age, practiced to business, and enriched by a careful observance

of men and things. His knowledge was practical; he was regular in his habits, plain and simple in his manners—averse to ostentation of equipage or dress, and he cared little for luxuries, the blandishment of etiquette and refined society, and was far better fitted to be the leader and governor of the independent, dauntless and hardy but uncultivated settlers of Vermont, than would have been a man of more theoretic knowledge, or polite accomplishments. He seemed to have an intuitive insight into all men with whom he came in contact, and into all questions which he had to decide. Ethan Allen said of him, "That he was the only man that he ever knew, who was sure to be right in all, even the most difficult and complex cases, and yet could not tell or seem to know why it was so." Many of his letters and official documents were written by Jonas or Joseph Fay, Ethan or Ira Allen, Moses Robinson and Nathaniel Chipman, but undoubtedly were dictated by Chittenden as no Vermonter was superior to him in judgment. By reason of his unflinching patriotism and sound judgment, or his official position, he was the master in every community in Vermont in which he dwelt, but "his government was rather patriarchal than constitutional." It has been stated in this history that he became a resident of Arlington to quell the Tory power there, as he rigorously did, until nearly every royalist was driven out or persuaded to remain in submission. Chittenden was a man over six feet in height, of fair proportions, though not portly, had fine teeth, but for a portion of his life he lost the use of one eye. He

was eminently an able and good governor, a wise ruler and father to his people.

He was a delegate from Williston to the Dorset Convention of July 24, 1776, and at the adjourned session thereof held at Westminster, Jan. 15, 1777, and also at the Windsor Convention that met June 4, 1777. At the adjourned session held Jan. 15, 1777, the district of land commonly called by the name of the New Hampshire Grants was declared to be a "free and independent State, capable of regulating their own internal police in all and every respect whatever, and that it should be thereafter known by the name of New Connecticut." In the Convention held at Windsor July 2-8, 1777, Chittenden appeared as a delegate for Danby with William Gage.

The Convention that met at Windsor in December, 1777, to revise the Constitution appointed the first election to be on the 12th day of March, 1778. Representatives were elected and attended the Assembly on the 12th of March, 1778, when and where the votes of the freeman for a Governor, a Lieutenant Governor, and 12 Counsellors and a Treasurer were sorted and counted, and the persons who had the majority of votes for the respective offices, were declared duly elected. The cause of the hasty course of this election has been given in a previous volume. Thomas Chittenden was declared the Governor elected. The powers of the Governor were defined in the Constitution that had been adopted; for a time the Governor and Council were the Board of War, of which Thomas Chittenden was President. He was quite

free from ostentation and modest and conservative in his views, in addressing the Council and Assembly. On his election as Governor in October, 1779, he said "The honor conferred on me by the freemen of this State, in appointing me their chief magistrate, demands a return of my warmest thanks; at the same time I regret my inabilities to support the character of so important a station. Notwithstanding, as my appointment appears so unanimous, it affords me the highest satisfaction and is to me a confirmation of their general approbation of my conduct; therefore, I shall consider it my duty to serve the ensuing year, and by Divine assistance, shall labor to continue an equal, steady firmness, an impartial administration of Justice, which has hitherto governed my conduct; relying on the candor and assistance of my Council and the Legislature for my support." His main address to the Legislature will be found in volume two of this history on page 153. After his re-election as Governor in 1780, he did what is quite unusual with persons that have been elected to high office: he requested the House verbally to accept his resignation of the office of Governor, but after repeated requests of a number of the members of Council and Assembly he withdrew his request for resignation and took the oath of office.

In the most gloomy period of Vermont in her struggle against New Hampshire and New York, with Congress, and with the common enemy, Governor Chittenden, on Nov. 14, 1781, addressed a letter to General Washington which was able, candid and of the most convincing character, justifying

the course of Vermont in the struggle, and the justice of her claim to become a separate State. After stating that he placed the highest confidence in Washington, his patriotism in the cause of liberty, and a disposition to do equal right and justice to every part of America, and that he did not doubt but that Washington was well satisfied of the real attachment of Vermont to the common cause, proceeded in his letter and said:

"It is the misfortune of this State to join on the Province of Quebec and the waters of the Lake Champlain which affords an easy passage for the enemy to make a descent with a formidable army on its frontiers, and into the neighborhood of the several States of New York, New Hampshire, and Massachusetts, who have severally laid claims in part or in whole, to this State, and who have used every art which they could devise to divide her citizens, to set Congress against her, and finally to overturn the government and share its territory among them. The repeated applications of this State to the Congress of the United States to be admitted into the Federal Union with them, upon the liberal principles of paying a just proportion of the expenses of the war with Great Britain, have been rejected, and resolutions passed *ex parte* tending to create schisms in the State, and thereby embarrass its efforts in raising men and money for the defense of her frontiers, and discountenancing the very existence of the State. Every article belonging to the United States, even to pickaxes and spades, has been by continental commissioners ordered out of this State, at a time when she was

erecting a line of forts on her frontiers. At the same time the State of New York evacuated the post of Skeneborough for the avowed purpose of exposing this State to the ravages of the common enemy.

"The British officers in New York, being acquainted with the public disputes between this and the claiming States, and between Congress and this State, made overtures to Gen. Allen, in a letter, projecting that Vermont should be a colony under the Crown of England, endeavoring, at the same time, to draw the people of Vermont into their interest. The same day Gen. Allen received this letter (which was in August [or last of July] 1780), he laid it before me and my council, who, under the critical circumstances of the State, advised that no answer, either oral or written, should be returned, and that the letter should be safely deposited till further consideration, to which Gen. Allen consented. A few months after, he received a second letter from the enemy, and the same council advised that Gen. Allen should send both letters to Congress inclosed in a letter under his signature; which he did, in hopes that Congress would admit Vermont into the Union; but they had not the desired effect.

In the fall of the year 1780, the British made a descent up the Lake Champlain, and captured the Forts George and Anne, and appeared in force on the Lake. This occasioned the militia of this State, most generally, to go forth to defend it. Thus the militia were encamped against the enemy near six weeks, when Gen. Allen received a flag from

them, with an answer to my letter dated the preceding July to Gen. Haldimand, on the subject of an exchange of prisoners. The flag delivered a letter to Gen. Allen, from the commanding officer of the enemy, who were then at Crown Point, with proposals for a truce with the State of Vermont, during the negotiating the exchange of prisoners. General Allen sent back a flag of his to the commanding officer of the British, agreeing to the truce, provided he would extend the same to the frontier posts of the State of New York, which was complied with, and a truce took place which lasted about three weeks. It was chiefly owing to the military prowess of the militia of this State, and the including the State of New York in the truce, that Albany and Schenectady did not fall a sacrifice to the ambition of the enemy, that campaign.

Previous to the retiring of the enemy into winter quarters, Col. Allen and Major Fay were commissioned to negotiate the proposed exchange of prisoners. They proceeded so far as to treat with the British commissioners on the subject of their mission, during which time they were interchangeably entertained with politics, which they treated in an affable manner, as I have been told. But no cartel was settled, and the campaign ended without the effusion of blood.

The cabinet Council, in the course of the succeeding Winter, finding that the enemy in Canada were about seven thousand strong, and that Vermont must needs be their object the ensuing campaign, circular letters were therefore sent from the

supreme executive authority of this State to the claiming States before mentioned, demanding of them to relinquish their claims to this State, and inviting them to join in a solid union and confederation against the common enemy. Letters were also sent to your excellency and to the States of Connecticut and Rhode Island. Each of these letters stated the extreme circumstances of this State, and implored their aid and alliance, giving them withal to understand that it was out of the power of this State to lay in magazines and support a body of men, sufficient to defend this State against the force of the enemy. But to these letters there has been no manner of answer returned.

From all which it appeared this State was devoted to destruction by the sword of the common enemy. It appeared to be the more unjustifiable that the State of Vermont should be thus forsaken, inasmuch as her citizens struck the first offensive blow against British usurpation, by putting the continent in possession of Ticonderoga, and more than two hundred pieces of cannon; with Crown Point, St. Johns, and all Lake Champlain; their exertions in defeating Gen. Carleton in his attempt to raise the seige of St. John; their assisting in penetrating Canada; their valor in the battles of Hubbardton, Bennington, and at the landing near Ticonderoga; assisting in the capture of Gen. Burgoyne; and by being a principal barrier against the power of the enemy in Canada ever since.

That the citizens of this State have by nature an equal right to liberty and independency with the citizens of America in general, cannot be dis-

puted. And that they have merited it from the United States by their exertions with them in bringing about the present glorious revolution, is as evident a truth as any other, which respects the acquired right of any community.

Generosity, merit, and gratitude all conspire in vindicating the independence of Vermont. But notwithstanding the arguments, which have been exhibited in sundry pamphlets in favor of Vermont, and which have been abundantly satisfactory to the impartial part of mankind, it has been in the power of her external enemies to deprive her of union, confederation, or any equal advantage in defending themselves against the common enemy.

The winter was thus spent in fruitless attempts to form alliances, but no advantages were procured in favor of this State, except that Massachusetts withdrew her claim, on condition that the United States would concede the independence of Vermont; but if they would not, they would have their snack at the south end of its territory. Still New York and New Hampshire are strenuously opposed to the independence of Vermont: and every strategem in their power, to divide and subdivide her citizens, are exerted, imagining that their influence in Congress and the certain destruction as they supposed, of the inhabitants of this State by the common enemy, could not fail of finally accomplishing their wishes.

In this juncture of affairs, the cabinet of Vermont projected the extension of their claim of jurisdiction upon the States of New Hampshire and New York, as well to quiet some of her own inter-

nal divisions occasioned by the machinations of those two governments, as to make them experience the evils of intestine broils, and strengthen this State against insult. The Legislature, accordingly, extended their jurisdiction to the eastward of Connecticut river to the old Mason line, and to the westward to Hudson river; but, in the articles of Union, referred the determination of the boundary lines of Vermont, and the respective claiming States, to the final decision of Congress, or such other tribunal as might be mutually agreed on by the contending governments. These were the principal political movements of the last winter.

The last campaign opening with a gloomy aspect to discerning citizens of this State, being destitute of adequate resources, and without any alliance, and from its local situation to Canada, obliged to encounter the whole force of that province, or give up its claim to independence and run away, Vermont being thus driven to desperation by the injustice of those who should have been her friends, was obliged to adopt policy in room of power. And on the first day of May last, Col. Ira Allen was sent to Canada to further negotiate the business of exchange of the prisoners, who agreed on a time, place, and other particulars relating to an exchange. While he was transacting that business, he was treated with great politeness and entertained with political matters, which necessity obliged him to humor in that easy manner that might save the interest of this State in its extreme critical situation, and that its consequences might not be injurious to the United States. The plan

succeeded, the frontiers of this State were not invaded; and Lord George Germaine's letter wrought upon Congress and procured that from them, which the public virtue of this people could not.

In the month of July last, Maj. Joseph Fay was sent to the British shipping, on Lake Champlain, who completed an exchange of a number of prisoners, who were delivered at Skenesborough in September last; at which time and place Col. Allen and Maj. Fay had a conference with the British commissioners. And no damage had, as yet, accrued to this, or the United States from this quarter. And in the month of October last, the enemy appeared in force at Crown Point and Ticonderoga; but were manœuvred out of their expedition, and are returned into winter quarters, in Canada, with great safety, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, 'I will put my hook in their nose and turn them back by the way which they came, and they shall not come into this city (alias Vermont), saith the Lord.'

It remains that I congratulate your excellency, and participate with you in the joy of your capturing the haughty Cornwallis and his army; and assure your excellency that there are no gentlemen in America, who enjoy the glorious victory more than the gentlemen of this State, and him who has the honor to subscribe himself your excellency's devoted and most humble servant.

THOMAS CHITTENDEN."

In 1786 an address was made by Gov. Chittenden to the Freemen of Vermont, which forcibly

showed the cause and cure of the distresses of the people of the State as follows:

"The distresses so much complained of in this State for want of a circulating medium, is partly occasioned by the devastations and distresses of the late war. Being a frontier, disowned and unprotected by the States in the Union, and having no credit to enable us to borrow money, we were necessitated to pay our proportion of the great expense of the war as it arose, and while it has left on the United States a debt of 42,000,375 dollars, exclusive of their own respective State debts, we have but a trifle to pay.

"It appears that the State tax of the town of Stockbridge, in the county of Berkshire, Mass., for the present year, is £746 more than that of the town of Bennington, which is near or quite as large as Stockbridge, £303 of which must be paid in hard money.

"In the time of the war we were obliged to follow the example of Joshua of old, who commanded the sun to stand still while he fought his battle; we commanded our creditors to stand still while we fought our enemies. Tho' we had no power to borrow money, we had power to retain what we had, and improve it for the safety of the whole; consequently some of our people were left in debt and behind hand, and many were so harrassed and distressed by the war that at the close of it, they were destitute of a supply of provisions, though by the blessing of heaven on their industry they have obtained a plenty now.

"Another reason of our present distress is, that

since the close of the war, in lieu of exerting ourselves to the uttermost, to raise flax and wool and clothe ourselves, we have purchased on credit too many articles of the growth and manufacture of foreign countries, by which means we have drained the State of nearly all the cash we had and a great part of our cattle, meantime we have been paying the taxes of other States, accumulating new debts, and flinging ourselves into the hands of the traders, lawyers and pettifoggers.

“Law suits are become so numerous that there is hardly money sufficient to pay for entering the actions, not to mention the debts or lawyers and officers’ fees, yet as we have but few disputable causes, most of the time of the court is taken up in hearing what the lawyers call *shunage*, to avoid for the present, what is so much dreaded, executions; and many persons, to prevent their estates being sold at vendue, are necessitated to subject themselves to the extraordinary expense of two or three executions for one debt before it can be settled. I have reason to believe that the expense of law suits for two years past, has been nearly equal to that of any two years of the war, and for a remedy one cries a Tender Act, another a bank of money, and others, kill the lawyers and deputy sheriffs.

“A remedy arising from either of these methods, without other exertions, will be but temporary; it might afford some respite at present, but would not remove the cause, and I know of no certain effectual method that can be taken to afford substantial relief, but by prudence, industry and

economy, and these must be encouraged by Government.

"As this is an inland country, it is of course very expensive transporting our produce to market from many parts of the State, and when we arrive there we must take and give our own price. It must therefore be for our interest to raise and manufacture every article this country will produce, and that may be in value nineteen-twentieths of our necessaries, and purchase no more foreign goods than real necessity requires, until we have more articles for export than the value of what we want to purchase. Then, and not till then, can we have specie for a circulating medium.

"I agree with the Hon. Council of Censors in rejecting the present mode of taxation; I view it neither just nor political; it is not only unequal, but being laid on the necessities of life tends to discourage industry, while the idle and litigious are preying upon us with impunity. I therefore most earnestly recommend it to you to consider whether it would not be wise and greatly tend to encourage prudence, industry, agriculture and manufacture to lay our taxes in future on lawsuits and such commodities as are imported into this State, excepting only such as are absolutely necessary, and that this State will not be apt to make too free use of, and out of the avails of these taxes give a bounty for the encouragement of raising sheep and flax, and where there are lands in new townships, that are not settled in proper time, either tax them or take the forfeiture.

"It may be said this, or something like it might

have answered our purpose had we set about it three or four years ago, and it may be of service now and help us by degrees, but it will not afford present relief: something must be done to prevent paying so much cost. Interest we can bear but the costs will ruin us. If we would sell our farms to pay our debts, the distresses are so great in other States there are no purchasers. I sincerely wish some method might be adopted to ease and quiet the people, without either a tender act or making paper money; but if either must take place, I prefer the latter for the following reasons: The fact is there are many who have good interests in land that have not wherewith to turn out to satisfy the demands on them, without distressing their families, or even with, therefore would be obliged to ward off their debts as long as possible, and still continue to pay costs; this would prevent but few suits, and be attended with great loss in different appraisals, driving cattle &c.

"If a small bank of money should be struck and loaned by the State to those that would take it on interest, to be paid annually, on such security and for such term as the Assembly shall think proper, and make it a tender on all debts on which a prosecution is or shall be commenced: the interest of the money and the money arising from the tax above mentioned would pay the annual expenses of government in times of peace, and soon redeem the notes and orders that are out; it would prevent four-fifths of the law suits, and some part of the sheriffs, their deputies, part of the constables, and all the pettifoggers might go to work.

"If a bank must be made let it be small, make no other law to support its credit, let it solely depend on the foundation it is issued on, and the virtue of the people, and if we follow the example of some of our neighboring States, all agree that it shall be good, it will be so; and if those who by the scarcity of money have the advantage of others, and wish to keep it, should be disposed to depreciate it, they will be the greatest sufferers."

The Legislature met in October, 1791, at Windsor, and the Governor, Lieutenant-Governor and some of the Councillors were escorted into town by a troop of horse commanded by Capt. Hawley. Election day was ushered in by beat of drum; and when His Excellency Thomas Chittenden was declared duly elected Governor for another year, the same was announced by the discharge of fifteen cannon from the parade by Capt. Hodgeman's Artillery Company; a sermon was delivered by the Rev. Mr. Shuttleworth, and in the evening an elegant ball was given by a number of gentlemen of Windsor to a most brilliant assembly of gentlemen and ladies of this and the neighboring States.

Gov. Chittenden was again elected Governor in 1793. The canvass of the vote for that office stood as follows: For Thomas Chittenden, 3184; for Isaac Tichenor, 2712; for Noah Smith, 174; scattering, 85 votes.

Thomas Chittenden received his last election as Governor in 1796. He was Governor of Vermont from 1778 until his death in 1797, except the year 1789, when there was no election by the people, and the Legislature elected Moses Robinson.

Governor Chittenden did not attend the adjourned session of the Legislature in February, 1797, and in July, 1797, he gave notice to the freemen of Vermont, that he would not be a candidate for re-election. He died in office on the 25th day of August, 1797. At the October session of 1794 the Assembly voted him 150 pounds, lawful money for his salary for the year ensuing, and the same amount was voted at the session in October, 1795, for the year ensuing; this session was held at Windsor and His Excellency was escorted to the town by Captain Stone's company of Cavalry, and on the next day the Governor, Council and House of Representatives formed a procession and attended by Captain Leonard's company of Light Infantry, proceeded to the Court House, where a sermon was delivered by Rev. Asa Burton, from Psalms viii: 5, "Thou hast made him a little lower than the Angels." His election and other officers was then announced. The whole ceremony was concluded by a discharge of fifteen cannon.

Thomas Chittenden's last speech as Governor was made at the session of the Legislature of 1796, and is as follows:

*"Gentlemen of the Council and Assembly:—You are so well knowing to the manifold favors and blessings bestowed upon us, as a people, by the great Ruler of the universe, that it would be unnecessary for me to recapitulate them. I would therefore only observe, that but a few years since we were without constitution, law or government, in a state of anarchy and confusion, at war with a potent foreign power, opposed by a powerful*

neighboring State, discountenanced by the Congress, distressed by internal dissensions, all our landed property in imminent danger, and without the means of defence.

"Now your eyes behold the happy day, when we are in the full and uninterrupted enjoyment of a well regulated government, suited to the situation and genius of the people, acknowledged by all the powers of the earth, supported by the Congress, at peace with our sister States, among ourselves and all the world.

"From whence did these great blessings come? From God. Are they not worth enjoying? They surely are. Does it not become us as a people, to improve them, that we may have reason to hope they may be continued to us, and transmitted to posterity? It certainly does.

"What are the most likely measures to be taken by us, as a people, to obtain this great end? To be a faithful, virtuous and industrious, and a moral people.

"Does it not become us as the Legislature, to take every method in our power to encourage virtue, industry, morality, religion, and learning? I think it does.

"Is there any better method that can be taken by us, to answer this purpose, than by our own example, and having a sacred regard to virtue, industry, integrity, and morality, in all our appointments of executive and judicial officers. This is the day we have appointed to nominate all our subordinate, executive, and judicial officers, through the State for the present year.

"The people by their free suffrages, have given us the power, and in us they have placed their confidence, and to God, to them, and our own consciences, we are accountable.

"Suffer me, sir, as a leader, as a father, as a friend and a lover of this people, and as one whose voice cannot be much longer heard here, to instruct you in all your appointments, to have regard to none, but those who maintain a good moral character, men of integrity, and distinguished for wisdom and abilities; in doing this you will encourage virtue which is the glory of a people, and discountenance and discourage vice and profaneness, which is a reproach to any people."

In this sketch of his life and of his administration as Governor it has not been the purpose of the writer to go into details of his life or a complete history of all his acts of administration, for the reason that his habits and unblemished character as a citizen and a description of his services for the State, and his unselfish devotion to the interests of the people have been quite fully presented in the course of this history, and it would be but a repetition to set them forth here. Indeed, no true history of Vermont can be written that does not give a full account of Thomas Chittenden's public acts and life, because his services and life were so completely interwoven with the administration of the affairs of the State. In an obituary notice written of him in September, 1797, it was said of him that "During the troubles occasioned by the claims of New York on the New Hampshire Grants, Governor Chittenden was a faithful ad-

viser, and a strong supporter of the feeble settlers. During the American Revolution, while Warner, Allen, and many others were in the field, he was assiduously engaged in the Council of Safety at home, where he rendered essential service to his country. In the year 1778, when the State of Vermont assumed the powers of government and established a constitution, the eyes of the freemen were immediately fixed on Mr. Chittenden as their first magistrate. He was accordingly elected to that arduous and difficult office, and continued therein, one year only excepted, until his death. To presume to say how well he conducted in the most trying times would be arrogance in an individual; let the felicity of his constituents evince, let the history of Vermont declare it. From a little band of associates, he saw his government surpass a hundred thousand souls in number; he saw them rise superior to oppression, brave the horrors of a foreign war, and finally taking her oppressor by the hand, receive her embrace as a sister State, and rise a constellation in the federal dome.

"That Governor Chittenden was possessed of great talents and a keen discernment in affairs relative to men and things, no one can deny. His conversation was easy, simple and instructive, and although his enemies sometimes abused his open frankness, yet it is a truth that no person knew better how to compass great designs with secrecy than himself. His particular address and negotiations during the late war, were master-strokes of policy. His talents at reconciling jar-

ring interests among the people were peculiar. His many and useful services to his country, to the State of Vermont, and the vicinity wherein he dwelt, will be long remembered by a grateful public, and entitle him to be named with the Washingtons, the Hancocks, and Adamses of his day. Nor were his private virtues less conspicuous. In times of scarcity and distress, too common in new settlements, never did a man display more rational or more noble benevolence. His granary was open to all the needy. He was a professor of religion, a worshipper of God, believing in the Son to the glory of the Father. Such was the man, and such the citizen Vermont has lost. Superior to a PRINCE, A GREAT MAN here has fallen."

"Take him for all in all"

"We ne'er shall look upon his like again."

MOSES ROBINSON was the second Governor of Vermont. His grandfather, Samuel Robinson, was born in Bristol, England, in 1668, and claimed descent from Rev. John Robinson, the father of the independents, who was pastor of the Pilgrims before they sailed from Holland in the May Flower in August, 1620. The father of Moses Robinson was born in Cambridge, Mass., in 1705, was the pioneer settler of Bennington, Vt., and who went in December, 1765, as agent of the New Hampshire Grants to petition the King for relief against the government of New York, and died in London, October 27, 1767. Moses Robinson was born in Hardwick, Mass., March 26, 1744, and came to Bennington with his father in 1761. He was the first town clerk of Bennington,

chosen in March, 1762, which office he held 19 years. As colonel of militia, he was with his regiment at the evacuation of Ticonderoga and Mount Independence in July, 1777. He was a member of the Council of Safety in 1777-8, and Councillor eight years, to October, 1785. In 1778, he was appointed as Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Vermont and served in that capacity from 1778 to 1783-4, and again from 1785 to 1788-9, in all ten years. On the admission of the State to the Union in 1791, Mr. Robinson was one of the first two U. S. Senators, serving till June 1, 1796; he was a man of piety of a marked type. He was regarded as wealthy and liberal to the cause of religion corresponding to his ability; he was elected deacon May 22, 1789, which office he held until his death, May 26, 1813. Dr. Samuel Peters wrote of him that "Moses Robinson, A. M., of *Verdmont* has been a Governor of that State, and a Senator in Congress; he is head of a family of Robinsons, descendants of the Rev. John Robinson, the father of the Puritans in England in 1620, in whom the Methodists and the Puritans place confidence."

In 1789 there was no election for Governor by the people—the vote stood 1263 for Thomas Chittenden, 746 for Moses Robinson, 478 for Samuel Safford, and 378 for all others. Robinson was elected in joint Assembly at Westminster, October 9, and Governor Chittenden, as presiding officer, was requested to inform him of his election. On October 13, 1789, a committee consisting of two members from each county was appointed to escort the Governor-elect into town, and he appeared

the same day and assumed the duties of his office, but his opening speech was not preserved. He held the office but one year, when Thomas Chittenden was chosen as his successor. Governor Robinson's admirable address on retiring from the Chief Magistracy of the State, and the answer of the House to it will be found in volume second of this history on pages 144 to 146. At the close of the session of 1789, he thanked the members for their attention to the public business, and "enjoined on them a strict observance and attention to the laws of the State, that by their respectable examples, others might be induced to a similar line of conduct." His service rendered in the interest of the people of the State has been recorded in the course of these volumes. His services and influence were regarded of great value on commissions, and as agent at the seat of government in negotiating for the admission of the State into the Federal Union.

---

PAUL BRIGHAM, who was elected Lieutenant-Governor in 1796 became acting Governor on the death of Governor Chittenden on the 25th day of August, 1797. Brigham was Lieutenant-Governor from 1796 to 1813, and again from 1815 to 1820, a sketch of whose life will be found in volume three on page 348 of this history.

# CHAPTER V.



## ISAAC TICHENOR, ISRAEL SMITH, JONAS GALUSHA, AND RICHARD SKINNER, AND THEIR ADMINISTRATIONS AS GOVERNORS.

---

ISAAC TICHENOR of Bennington was the third man that was elected by the people as the Governor of the State of Vermont. After the death of Thomas Chittenden on the 25th day of August, 1797, Lieutenant-Gov. Paul Brigham became acting Governor and served as such the remainder of Governor Chittenden's term. A short sketch of his public services for Vermont will be found in the first volume of this History on page 167. In the year 1797, there was no election of Governor by the people and Isaac Tichenor was elected Governor in Joint Assembly; and he accepted and took the oath of office. In his speech to the Legislature, he said he relied upon the candor, friendship and support of that body in the discharge of his duties, and that no endeavor should be wanting on his part to discharge his duty with fidelity to the public and satisfaction to his own conscience. He declared his confidence in the national government, and in the experience, firmness and integrity of those who had been placed at the head of

the administration; he paid a high tribute to the services and character of his predecessor, Thomas Chittenden, under whose administration the government had flourished and obtained a respectable character among her sister States; he enjoined economy in the affairs of the State, and to guard against the creation of public debt; he observed that it is from among men of principle, virtue and integrity that they would find the best public officers, and that he would be happy to co-operate with them in adopting measures which would tend to the promotion of education and progress of useful knowledge in the State, and encourage industry and frugality, so necessary to the happiness and prosperity of the people.

In 1798, he was elected Governor by the people, receiving 6,211 votes to Moses Robinson 2,805, and 332 scattering; and was again elected in 1799. In the year of 1800 in the vote for Governor he received 6,444 votes, Israel Smith, 3,239 votes, and 380 scattering. The popularity of Governor Tichenor was seen in his re-election in 1803. At that time the State was in the hands of the Jefferson Republicans, when the lowest Republican candidate had a majority of 500 over the highest Federal, and still Governor Tichenor, a Federalist, was elected Governor. Sometime before 1798, the administration proclaimed its policy of neutrality in the controversy and war between Great Britain and France. A treaty had existed that ordained that neutral ships could carry what goods they pleased. But because the United States would not side with France in her war with England,

provisions owned by Americans and *enroute* to England, were declared by France forfeited as contraband. French officials seemed bent on treating America as a dependency of France. Genet, the French envoy to America, even before our neutrality had been proclaimed, set about putting out privateers, manning them with Americans, and sending them to prey upon British ships, some of which they captured in American waters; he insulted Washington, challenging his motives and authority for his acts. At length Washington effected his removal. France, upon learning that the United States had ratified the Jay treaty with England, went insane with rage. Barras dismissed Mr. Monroe, our minister, in a contemptuous speech, denouncing the American government as condescending to the suggestions of her former tyrants, and called upon the American people, "always proud of their liberty," never to forget that they owe it to France. President Adams, to make a last effort for peace, sent John Marshall and Elbridge Gerry to aid Pinckney for a becoming admission to their courts, but all in vain. Under this state of things, Governor Tichenor, in his special speech to the Council and House, said, "though we cannot with propriety be called a commercial State, yet as the sale of the produce of our farms intimately depend upon its exportation from the seaports of our sister States, when their commerce is destroyed, the tiller of the soil is involved in its ruin; and the enemy who captures the cargo of the merchant, gives a mortal blow to the harvest of the husbandman. The return of

Mr. Gerry, the last of our insulted messengers of peace to France, although without effecting the object of their mission, must be considered by every discerning man, as a fortunate event; an event which must confound the advocates of French amity, dissolve the last ligaments which bind us to that aspiring, perfidious nation, and convince the most obdurately incredulous, that friendly and sincere proffers of amicable accommodation can have no avail with men whose ambition is gain, and whose policy is plunder. \* \* \* As a respectable member of the Union, it behoves us at this momentous period, when the sovereignty of our nation is threatened, to express in the most decided manner, by our official acts, our confidence in, and our adherence to our national government, and to convince France that notwithstanding the liberal efforts of some deluded and designing men among us, we are not a *divided people*, and that she may no longer presume that intestine division of political sentiments, which has so long invited her insults, and to which so many European Republics have fallen a sacrifice.

\* \* \* America must now, under God, look to her own resources, and the valor and patriotism of her own citizens, for that justice which she has in vain sought from French *uprightness*, or French *friendship*." The committee of the House of Representatives, in reply to the Governor's speech on this subject, fully endorsed his views, and in referring to the duplicity and insults to our government by France, said, "the veil is removed—Let us adopt an old motto, *Liberty or Death!*!"

At the October session of the Legislature of 1798, he presented before that body a resolve of the Legislature of Massachusetts proposing amendment of the constitution of the United States, declaring that no person shall be eligible as President, or Vice-President of the United States or Senator or Representative in Congress, except a natural born citizen. On this subject the Governor said, "Think it is obvious that a government can be best administered by its own citizens," and favored the proposed amendment.

At the session of October 1799, the Governor laid before the House the resolutions of the States of Virginia and Kentucky, which are referred to in volume three of this history, and which embodied the seeds of nullification and disunion. The Governor said, "For my own part I have not the smallest hesitation in predicting that they will meet your decided disapprobation, because they contain principles hostile to your best interests, and because I know you love your country, and are rationally attached to the principles of our excellent Federal Constitution."

In his speech to the Council and House at the session of 1802, on the harmful influence of violent party spirit, said, "One of the greatest misfortunes that attend Republican governments, is the progress and violence of party spirit. In a government where the honors and emoluments of public offices are alike open to all the citizens, it will be natural for many to appear as candidates for public approbation and employment; and many good effects will result from a spirit of emulation, enter-

prise and ambition: let them be well directed, and under proper regulations, and they will give rise to the most necessary and useful public exertions. But when ambitious men become inflamed so as to produce a violation of the laws of virtue, the destruction of private character, the propagation of falsehood and slander and an established rancorous spirit of party, they introduce into civil society some of the worst evils. One part of the community become inflamed against the other; different parties are ranked under different leaders; they have different views and aims, and forgetful of the public good, are most of all active and violent to accomplish their own particular purposes. It cannot be, in such a state of things, but that the public interest will be sacrificed to private views. It requires the abilities and exertions of the wisest and most virtuous, in every country to direct the public affairs, to restrain the vicious, to give the laws the proper direction and energy, and to keep up those civil and moral institutions on which the existence and safety of civil society essentially depend. Those, therefore, who from a spirit of party, or personal aggrandizement, labor to divide and inflame one part of the community against the other, whatever motives and principles they may avow, are the greatest enemies to our republican institutions and form of government. A remedy of these evils, so pernicious to society, is not within reach of legislative acts; it is only on the virtue and information of the great body of the people that we can rely to stop their progress, or do away with their fatal effects; and

when aided by the precepts and examples of virtuous representatives and upright magistrates, these will, I presume, be effectual." In his message to the Legislature in 1803, he thought it not unprofitable to look back, to trace the measures pursued by their venerable fathers, to whose wisdom and firmness they were indebted for the rank and privileges of an independent State; that their appointments to office were fixed on men whose disinterested zeal for the public good were manifested more by their acts than their professions; a patriotic spirit of union, in Council and measures animated their administrations; they subdued the wilderness, they sowed the seeds of science and the arts, and it was wisdom to adhere to those rules and maxims by which they regulated their conduct.

He told the Legislature that it was important that a State prison should be erected; that means should be provided for punishing by hard labor those who should be convicted of crimes not capital, whereby the criminal shall be employed for the benefit of the public.

In 1804 he said, "from recent events in Europe it would seem that our country is the only place on the globe in which there is a prospect that the Republican system can succeed. Should that system here fail, in a time and under circumstances so favorable to its continuance, future generations must pronounce it impracticable. To preserve it among ourselves, we must guard against all intolerance, intrigue, party spirit and party measures."

In 1805, in his message he expressed himself in favor of schools and other seminaries of learning, the improvement of our militia establishment and agricultural and manufacturing interests.

In 1805 it was claimed by many that the government of the Province of Lower Canada claimed jurisdiction of a strip of land several miles in width south of the true northern line of Vermont, and the Legislature took action to have the matter investigated, and Governor Tichenor, in his message of 1806, stated that, he, conformably to the act of the Legislature of 1805, appointed Dr. Samuel Williams to ascertain the true divisional line between the State and said Province; which by a course of astronomical observations, made near the ancient monument at Connecticut River, he found to be nearly fourteen miles south of the latitude of forty-five degrees. At the Lake Memphremagog, the present divisional line was found to be more than seven miles south of what it ought to be. From these observations he said, "the result is, that the State has been out of possession, owing to the error in establishing the divisional line, of a tract of land equal to eighteen townships." The matter was referred to the national government. Substantially the present northern line of the State was run and marked in 1772-3-4 by Collins and Valentine, and under the treaty of Washington of 1842, the Collins and Valentine line was agreed upon. This matter will be found further considered, in the second volume of this History on page 52. After an intermission of one year Isaac Tichenor was elected Governor for the

last time in 1808. At that time the national embargo was the law of the land which the national government was endeavoring to enforce. Smugglers were constantly violating its provisions. Undoubtedly the act was a great hardship upon the people, especially those living in the northern part of the State. Canada had been a great market for most of the articles that the people had to export, and this act forbade all trade with the people of the Province. The people were against the enforcement of the act. The object of the act and the enforcement of it by the national government was to bring France and England to terms which were pursuing an oppressive policy against the United States. Out of the enforcement of the act grew the "Black Snake" affair and other troubles that have been considered in previous volumes. Governor Tichenor, while feeling the evils in common with his fellow citizens resulting from that law, and desiring its repeal, enjoined the necessity of a quiet submission to the hardship it caused until they could be relieved from it in a constitutional way. That nothing could be more dangerous and inconsistent with Republican principles than a forcible hostile opposition to the law.

He had been governor ever since 1797 to 1809, except the year 1808. In 1806 he was elected Governor by the people by a vote of 5,065 against a vote of 4,250 for Israel Smith of Rutland. This was not a little surprising as the Governor was a Federalist and the House that year was Jeffersonian by a very large majority, as indicated by

the election of Stephen R. Bradley, a Republican, as United States Senator, he having received 120 votes against 60 for all other persons. But in October of 1807, on the receiving and counting the votes by the committee appointed for that purpose, he was found to be defeated and Israel Smith elected Governor. In 1808 Tichenor was again elected by a vote of 13,634 against 12,775 for Israel Smith, and 427 scattering.

ISRAEL SMITH of Rutland, who was elected Governor of Vermont in 1807, was born in Suffield, Conn., April 4, 1759, and graduated at Yale College in 1781, and became a resident of Rupert in 1783, when he was admitted to the bar in this State. He represented Rupert in the General Assembly in 1785, 1788, 1789, and 1790, and was a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1791, in which year he removed to Rutland. He was one of the Commissioners named in the act of 1789, to settle the controversy with New York. He represented the South-Western District of Vermont in Congress from 1791 to 1797, when he was elected Chief Judge of the Supreme Court and served one year. It was said he was the chief victim of the "Vergennes Slaughter-house" in 1798, when the Federalists, for party reasons, refused to re-elect him. He, however, was again elected Chief Justice of the Supreme Court in 1801, but declined the office. He was United States Senator from 1803 to 1807, when he resigned that office to accept the office of Governor. His talents were good and he was a noble looking man, and he got the name

of the "Handsome Judge." He was distinguished for amiable candor and inflexible integrity.

In his speech to the General Assembly he said on the subject of the modes of punishment for crime that he would substitute generally for corporal punishments confinement for the purpose of initiating the culprit into a habit of useful industry—confinement to hard labor. He said, "it will not be denied that corporal punishment may have had a good effect in the prevention of crimes, but this concession does not admit the inference that no other mode of punishment would be preferable. That mode of punishment which is worse than none must be vile indeed. Confinement and hard labor is a mode of punishment peculiarly suited to an advanced state of society, and where the arts abound. By substituting the punishment proposed, a government may not only prevent the expense to which other modes of punishment must subject it, but may make it, if thought advisable, a source of revenue to the State." And he urged the Legislature to make the necessary provisions for carrying out such a policy.

He was a statesman of intelligent and broad views. In his message he called the attention of the legislators to the fact that it was their duty to provide wholesome laws for the promotion of virtue, happiness, and prosperity among the people over whom the laws are to operate; that the end of all government is to teach each individual of the community the necessity of self-government; that the influence of the laws of the State in moulding and forming the manners, the habits and

virtues of the people, extended over little less than two hundred thousand people; that the business of legislation swells to a prodigious magnitude, and creates in our minds enthusiastic expectations from its good effects. Other nations, he said, have, by their corruption, venality, and abuse of power, sunk into the vortex of despotism, but these evils have arisen in a great measure from the circumstances of irresponsibility with which the powers of government have heretofore been intrusted to men. Our government is happily organized in a manner in which the duty and interest of the law-giver is very intimately connected and blended with the spirit and interests of the community; and under such circumstances of responsibility for the exercise of his power, as compels him to feel less the sympathies of the rulers than the sympathies of the ruled, and he hoped we might be instrumental in promoting the blessings of government, and keep up that watchfulness over the conduct of rulers, which is calculated to teach them a just responsibility in their stations, and for the people to exercise all that indulgence towards honest difference of opinion which the full and complete enjoyment of all the blessings of a free government renders necessary. The answer of the Assembly to the speech was highly complimentary to the Governor.

At his death all united in deplored the loss of a *dignified statesman and much esteemed man*. He died at Rutland Dec. 2, 1810, in the fifty-second year of his age.

JONAS GALUSHA of Shaftsbury was the fifth per-

son who was elected by the people to fill the office of Governor in Vermont. He was born in Norwich, Conn., February 11, 1753, and came to Shaftsbury in 1775, and was captain of a military company from 1777 to 1780. There were two companies in that town, of one of which Amos Huntington was its captain; the latter company was in the battle of Hubbardton, where Huntington was taken prisoner by the British. Soon after Captain Galusha was assigned to the command of both companies and he led them in the battle of Bennington. He represented Shaftsbury in the Legislature of 1800; was Councillor from October, 1793, to October, 1799, and also October, 1801, until 1806. Sheriff of Bennington County from 1781, to 1787; judge of the County Court from 1795 until 1798, and again 1801 until 1807; judge of the Supreme Court in 1807 and 1808; Governor from 1809 until 1813, and from 1815 to 1820; he was elector of President and Vice-President in 1808, 1820 and 1824; one of the Council of Censors in 1792, and a member of the Constitutional Conventions of 1814 and 1822, and President of both Conventions. He possessed a mild, benevolent, and philosophic turn of mind, and comprehensive understanding; he was not a man of many words and came direct to his conclusions. Aside from being engaged in his public duties, like many excellent and notable men in the early days of Vermont, he was both farmer and inn-keeper. Though he was not a member of any church he lived a true Christian life. It was said of him he was modest, amiable, upright and faithful to every

obligation; he was a decided and unwavering Republican of those days, and a veteran of the Revolution. For his first wife he married Mary, the daughter of Governor Thomas Chittenden, by whom he had five sons and four daughters. He died September 24, 1834.

In his first speech as Governor to the Legislature in 1809, he said he was educated a plain farmer and consequently destitute of those literary attainments which by many are esteemed so requisite to the due discharge of official duties, but he relied upon honest intentions, on a habitual zeal for the public good, upon the wisdom of the Legislature in the great business of legislation.

Referring to the division among the people in the State and nation arising from the measures taken by the general government to maintain our national and commercial rights against the insults and wanton aggressions of Great Britain and France, said, "I hope the period is not far distant, when the citizens of the Union will lay aside all party feelings and become united like a band of brothers in support of the best government on earth." While he recommended a cheerful submission to the laws of the United States for the preservation and defence of our national rights, he would remind the members that they were the guardian of the rights and powers that were not delegated by the constitution of the United States but reserved to the respective States and to the people; he spoke favorably of the operations and usefulness of the State bank that then was in operation; he spoke encouragingly for the future

of the country, and said the manufactures in various parts of the country were increasing with a rapidity unparalleled, and the pride of Americans begins to be gratified with a dress of our own manufacturing, and the time not far distant when the citizens of these United States, instead of relying on foreign countries for their clothing, will be able, not only to supply their own wants, but to export every kind of cotton, if not woolen goods, and restore to the Union that portion of specie that was drawn from us by the exclusive use of foreign manufactured goods; and no people could profit by commerce, when the balance of trade is against them. He expressed himself strongly in favor of the improvement of the State militia; that the militia had a common interest with their fellow citizens, their property, their wives, their children, and they, all equally depend upon the laws and fate of their common country, and can never be made to surrender the blessings of freedom and the rights of independence to any foreign or domestic usurper. Speaking of the educational interests of the State, he said, "the means of knowledge should not be restricted to one class of the people, but liberally imparted to all. Every citizen ought to be so far instructed in the sciences as to be able to participate in the blessings of society, comprehend the nature of government and the benediction of liberty."

At the time the Governor made his speech to the Council and House of Representatives in 1811, France had mitigated the rigor of her hostile measures against our commerce, and had so modi-

fied her Berlin and Milan decrees that they had ceased to operate against the United States, but Great Britain would not relinquish her offensive orders nor surrender up our oppressed seamen or permit us to enjoy the common legal rights of a neutral nation. In view of this state of things he advised to be prepared for any event that might occur, but to be united was indispensably necessary to be prepared either for a state of war or for the full enjoyment of peace. And he said, "A people well agreed in the principles of their social compact and firmly united in the support of their government, can surmount almost any obstacle which may oppose their prosperity and independence." As to the enactment of laws, he said, the frequent changes in our general statutes render them perplexing to magistrates and jurors, tend to increase litigation, or promote what is by some styled the "glorious uncertainty of the law," and frequently subjects the honest citizen to expense and loss before the laws are fully promulgated or their operations rightly understood. He therefore recommended alterations only in cases where experience has discovered a material defect. When the Governor delivered his speech to the Legislature in 1812, war had been declared by the national government against Great Britain; although some doubted the propriety of the declaration, he advised all to lay aside all party prejudice and unite in the common cause against the common enemy. And said, "is it possible to conceive that any citizen living under such a mild and equal government, can be so destitute of a principle, of

patriotism, and so lost to their own true interest as through a fond passion for a foreign power, the violence of party zeal or the sordid passion of avarice to betray the just cause of their suffering country, prolong the horrors of war, invoke the vengeance of heaven, and be guilty of the blood of thousands, by devoting their talents and yielding their support to a nation whose pledged faith has been so often violated, and whose tender mercies by experience have been proved to consist in cruelty?" After the war was declared pressing calls from nearly all the towns in the northern part of the State were made for protection or to be furnished with means of defence, and he did what he could to supply them with arms and other munitions of war. In 1809 he was elected by a vote of 14,583 against a vote of 13,467 for Isaac Tichenor and 498 scattering votes, and his induction into the office of Governor was accompanied with considerable military parade consisting of a fine artillery company that had just been formed, and uniformed throughout with plumed Bonaparte hats and the dress of field officers, to serve as the Governor's Guard, and to be in especial attendance on election day.

After an intermission of two years, while the Governor's chair had been filled by Martin Chittenden, Galusha was again elected by a vote of 18,055 against a vote of 16,632 for Martin Chittenden and 571 scattering. And in 1816, he was re-elected by a vote of 17,262 against a vote of 13,888 for Samuel Strong, and scattering 102; and again elected in 1817, by a vote of 13,756

against a vote of 7430 for Isaac Tichenor. In 1818 he was elected by a vote of 15,243 against a scattering vote of 749. In 1819 he was elected Governor for the last time by a vote of 12,628 against a vote for William C. Bradley of 1035, and for Dudley Chase, a vote of 658, and scattering 1085.

At the time that Governor Galusha was elected in 1815, the war spirit of Europe had subsided, and the war in which the United States had been engaged had terminated, and the blessings of peace had come. The Governor thought that although tranquility had settled down on the nations of Europe we ought, by an indissoluble union, to be prepared for any storm that might arise. He contrasted the nations of Europe with the United States and claimed that we emerged from the war that left us in a far better situation than the nation with which we had been at war. He said, "the nations of Europe, after suffering an almost incalculable destruction of property, after drenching the earth with blood, and clothing their fields with carnage, have sunk down under governments no less despotic, with immense additional burthens; Spain was again groaning under the terrors of the Inquisition, and France degraded to a state of wretchedness; and if from beholding the unhappy state of Europe we turn our eyes to ill-fated Asia, there we behold despotism and misery reigning triumphant;" and from this survey he enjoined the people to more carefully guard the rights, and firmly support the principles of a free, equal and happy government; he said, "of all the

nations of the earth, the United States, alone, are left to support a government whose basis is equal liberty, and whose sovereignty is the will of the people." He said there was to some extent a restless ambition rankling in the very bosom of our country, and therefore we ought carefully to watch over our own hearts, check every inordinate desire, and be vigilant and active to prevent the overturn of the fair temple of liberty.

In his speech of 1816 to the Council and House, he said our country was at peace with all nations and with our savage neighbors; that virtue is the basis of a Republican government; and where vice predominates, tyranny in some shape, ensues. Virtue, therefore ought to be the pole star to guide us in all of our deliberations; and the whole system of law should be adopted to promote that vital principle; that the constant emigration to this country from under the governments of Europe, was an evidence that we possessed privileges and blessings, superior to the other nations of the earth. The year of 1816 was so cold that there was a scarcity of provisions for man and beasts, and great destitution. The Governor, therefore, recommended to the people that they exercise the most rigid economy in the early expenditure of those articles of provision most deficient.

In his speech in 1817, he thought the deficiency of a circulating medium was owing to an increased immigration of our inhabitants to the West, who converted their property into cash for transportation, and the unfruitfulness of the then past seasons, in addition to the common causes which

uniformly produce a scarcity of money at the close of a war; that the scarcity of money had caused serious embarrassments, but the industry and economy it has excited has nearly counterbalanced the evil experienced. He regretted that the wars and the unsettled affairs in Europe had not terminated more favorably to the rights and liberties of the people; he said the result of a want of a better state of things there had awakened many to a sense of their sufferings, and aspiring for liberty were resorting to the United States, an asylum for oppressed and afflicted humanity. He urged upon the Legislature to encourage improvement in manufacturing; he thought it should be the policy of a State so remote from the great marts of the world, and not adjacent to the sea-board, to adopt every prudent measure to supply her wants by her own manufacture; that such a course would prevent the emigration of many of her valuable citizens to other parts of the country to find employment and make a neat saving of expense of transporting that portion of provision consumed by the manufacturers, and turn the balance of exports and imports in her own favor.

In his speech of 1818, he urged the importance of keeping up the vital spark of patriotism, and against lapsing into a state of inattention to our political concerns, as a people negligent of their rights will not long retain their liberties; and warned them to carefully guard against any encroachments on the sovereignties of the individual States, or infringements on the privileges reserved

to them, or to the people; that favors ought only to be granted by the Legislature when they do not interfere with the public good, or the interest and happiness of other individuals; and in passing laws it would be well to keep in view that excellent maxim contained in our bill of rights, that "government is, or ought to be, instituted for the common benefit, protection, and security of the people, nation, or community, and not for the particular emolument or advantage of any single man, family, or set of men, who are a part only of that community."

On the improvement in agriculture, he said, although we ought to rely as much as possible on home manufactures for a supply of manufactured articles, yet the main source of our wealth and the subsistence of every class of citizens, must depend on the cultivation of the soil; when the farms were new and unimpaired by tillage, it was profitable to extend our labors and to cast our seed over a large portion of our soil, but as our lands become less productive by frequency of crops, it is necessary that new modes of husbandry should be resorted to, in order to keep them in a fertile state; he recommended the formation of societies, with corporate privileges for the beneficial purposes of advancing agricultural interests, encouraging manufactures, and improving the breed of domestic animals; that an agricultural society existed in 1806, but it extended over the whole State, the members being so remote from each other and the field for examination so extensive it proved ineffectual.

In 1819 he made his last speech as Governor to the Legislature. He said there was a great scarcity of circulating medium resulting in the distress of individuals, in discharging their private debts, and in managing their own concerns, and that state of things existed to the greatest extent where banks were the most numerous, and he was confident that a multiplicity of incorporated banks in the State would prove injurious to the community. He said, "For a people possessing a rich and extensive territory, abounding with the fruits and productions of almost every clime; with an unshackled commerce throughout the habitable world; possessing genius and enterprise exceeded by no other people on earth, to be in distress for a want of a sufficient portion of the circulating medium, is a subject that calls loudly for investigation and reform. Among the various causes, the want of economy is the most prominent. The unlimited credit given in this country, in almost every branch of business, proves the ruin of too many valuable citizens of every class and profession in society. The frequent bankruptcies, suspensions and commitments to county jails, sufficiently prove the fact; and the evil cannot be wholly remedied by acts of legislation." He was also in favor of passing a law freeing the body of the debtors from arrest and imprisonment for small debts that should be contracted after a given time in the then future. He thought that such a law would discourage credit where it ought not to be given, and produce punctuality in those who obtain it; and he claimed that the only safe remedy against embarrassment

or poverty is a retrenchment of family expenses, and lessening the consumption of articles of foreign growth and manufacture; general information is indispensably necessary to the preservation of a free republican government, but this cannot be retained if the great body of the people, through want of economy, indulge their propensities in the use of superfluities, and become poor and unable to educate their children. He concluded his message by saying he had a great desire to spend the residue of his life in domestic retirement, and recommended to the freemen of the State to unite on some other person to perform the duties of chief magistrate after the expiration of his then term of office, but he assured them that his zeal for the public good would never cease but with his reason or his life. On retiring from the office of Governor October 13, 1820, he briefly verbally addressed the joint Assembly, and in response the committee of the Assembly said in part, "On a review of the events of the memorable struggle of our fathers for Independence, we find you, in early life, on the banks of the Walloomsack, with your patriotic band, teaching their hands to war and their fingers to fight. Most of us recollect with satisfaction, the period when, by suffrages of your fellow citizens, you were called to assist in the Council of this State. In the discharge of the duties of a member of Council, of a Judge, and of a Chief Magistrate of the State, you have ever merited, and often received, in language unequivocal, the approbation of your fellow citizens."

RICHARD SKINNER, LL. D., of Manchester was the

sixth Governor of Vermont, who was elected by the people, and was born in Litchfield, Conn., May 30, 1778, and was son of Gen. Timothy Skinner; he was educated for his profession at the Litchfield Law School, and admitted to the bar of Litchfield County in 1800. He came immediately to Vermont and settled in Manchester, where he spent the remainder of his life. He commenced his public service in 1801, and was almost constantly in office until he voluntarily retired in 1829. He was State's Attorney for Bennington County from 1801 until 1813, and in 1819; Judge of Probate from 1806 until 1813; Representative of Manchester in the General Assembly in 1815 and 1818, and speaker of the House in 1818; Member of Congress from 1813 until 1815; Assistant Judge of the Supreme Court in 1815, and Chief Judge in 1816, and also Chief Judge from 1823 to 1829, inclusive. Intellectually his qualities were of that kind which gained the respect and confidence of mankind rather than the immediate admiration; as a lawyer and a judge he was noted for the clearness and force with which he presented his cases. He filled the highest places in the State with ability and dignity, and left a reputation of which his town and State may well be proud.

He died May 23, 1833, from injuries received by being thrown from his carriage.

In 1820 he was elected Governor of the State by a vote of 13,152 against a scattering vote of 934. He stated in his first speech that frequent alterations of public statutes is justly considered an evil seldom counterbalanced by the benefits re-

sulting therefrom, and warned against innovation unless the public good demanded it. He advised not allowing a party against whom a verdict and judgment had been rendered, the right to review his case again by a new trial as a matter of legal right, without good reason therefor. He said "There can be no presumption that a second panel will be more capable, or more disposed to impartiality." He said "The act of the (then) last session of Congress, authorizing the inhabitants of a portion of the territory of the United States (now forming the State of Missouri) to form a State government without a provision in its constitution, restricting the power of enslaving a part of the human family, has caused great surprise through the State, and excited feelings of sincere regret." On the general subject of instructing our Senators and Representatives in Congress upon important subjects that interest the people, he said, "Justice to ourselves dictates, and a long course of practice sanctions the propriety of the Legislature's expressing the sentiments they entertain on subjects which essentially concern the nation; and more especially of instructing their Senators and advising the Representatives in Congress as to the course they ought to pursue."

In his speech in 1821 he advocated the passage of a law that would limit the demand of money-lenders to six per cent; and he thought that the general diffusion of useful knowledge, and improved state of science, offered the best security to civil and religious liberty; that a diligent and persevering attention to the education of our chil-

dren, is that without which, we cannot expect the people will long retain a republican form of government; he reminded the Legislature of the necessity of a practical and careful attention to economy in public expenditures; and it would give him the highest satisfaction to aid in every measure calculated to advance the great interest of agriculture; that the success of our manufacturers had become an object of deep interest to the great body of the citizens. He said that "if the measures of the national government should give encouragement to manufacturers and they should have the effect greatly to increase, not the profits, but the number of manufacturers and manufacturing establishments, and thereby produce a competition which does not now exist—to measurably change the course of agricultural products, now so unprofitable, by inviting the growth of, and furnishing a home market for raw materials, and also a market for that surplus produce which has heretofore been exported, and secure amongst us a specie currency, there can be no doubt of its wisdom and justice."

There had been resolutions sent to the Governor by the States of Maryland and New Hampshire for him to lay before the Legislature for their co-operation, upon the subject of appropriating public lands for the purposes of education. The Governor said if they should approve of the principle, "they will, it is believed, feel no delicacy in making the claim on behalf of the people of Vermont, for perhaps none in the United States, in proportion to their ability, contributed more to the acquisition

of those rights which were purchased by the toils, distresses and sacrifices of the Revolutionary war. Situated upon the frontier, they constituted a barrier between the enemy and the Confederate States. Not having then been acknowledged as a member of the Confederation, no part of the expense they incurred in the war, has been assumed by the general government, while they have participated in the burden of the funded debt."

In his last annual speech to the Legislature in 1822, he urged upon them the improvement of the means of transportation for the various commodities with which the State abounded, and to facilitate access to the most favorable markets; and called their attention especially to the improvement of the roads; he suggested the propriety of enacting a law making all contracts or security in which usury is reserved, void. He thought that the then existing penalty for taking usury was inadequate; that private prosecutions by the aggrieved, or others, are discouraged by the consideration, that in most cases the cost and expense incurred, and the uncertainty of the final issue of the prosecution, will counterbalance the offered reward for prosecuting the usurer. Public prosecutions for the act of taking usurious interest, were rare; and few would at the expense of the displeasure of a powerful class of citizens, voluntarily exercise the reputedly invidious office of informer.

Upon the subject of Banks he said, "the commercial concerns of the State cannot require extensive banking institutions. The resources of our

husbandmen and their course of business, are illy calculated to meet the demand, and comply with the necessary regulations. An opportunity will be afforded for investing the money which would otherwise remain in the hands of many wealthy, honorable citizens, accessible to those who will then become the prey of such as are thereby enabled to increase the means of usurious depredations. The advantages ordinarily derived to the State at large, from the augmentation of a circulating medium, which is not the representative of real wealth, is not discerned. The ruinous effects of multiplying banks in the interior of our country, have indeed been felt, and is, I believe, generally acknowledged." He requested that he might not again be a candidate for the office of Governor.

# CHAPTER VI.



CORNELIUS PETER VAN NESS, EZRA BUTLER, SAMUEL C. CRAFTS, WILLIAM ADAMS PALMER, AND SILAS HEMENWAY JENNISON AND THEIR ADMINISTRATIONS.

---

CORNELIUS PETER VAN NESS was the youngest of three highly distinguished brothers, sons of Peter Van Ness of Columbia County, New York. He was born in Kinderhook, Jan. 26, 1782, and was fitted for college at the age of fifteen, but declined a collegiate course, and at the age of eighteen entered the law office of his brother, William P. Van Ness, where he was a fellow student with Martin Van Buren who became President of the United States. He was admitted to the bar of New York in 1804. Mr. Van Ness removed to St. Albans, Vermont, in 1806, and from thence to Burlington in 1809. In 1810 he entered upon a long line of eminently successful official services, which covered a period of more than thirty years. He was United States Attorney for the District of Vermont from 1810 to 1813, and was then transferred to the Collectorship which office he held until the close of the war. He was next appointed United States Commissioner, under the fifth article of the treaty of Gent, to ascertain

the boundary line between the United States and the British possessions, from the highlands north from the source of the river St. Croix to the intersection of the forty-fifth degree of north latitude with the St. Lawrence River; a business in which he was unable to agree with the British Commissioner. He represented Burlington in the General Assembly from 1818 until 1822; he was Chief Justice of the Supreme Court in 1821 and 1822, and was elected Governor of the State for three successive terms, commencing in 1823. In 1826 he was a candidate for the United States Senatorship and in a most memorable contest he was defeated by a small majority by Horatio Seymour of Middlebury. His defeat he attributed to the interference of the confidential friends of the then President John Quincy Adams, whose administration he had supported until that event. On his defeat he issued a manifesto to the people, declaring hostility to Adams and a preference for Gen. Jackson. This was the origin of the Jackson party in Vermont, that soon thereafter styled itself the Democratic party. Shortly after the inauguration of President Jackson in March 29, President Jackson appointed Mr. Van Ness Envoy Extraordinary, and Minister Plenipotentiary to Spain, from which country he returned in 1840, to give his time and talents to secure the presidential vote of Vermont for the friend of his youth, Martin Van Buren.

In 1841, Mr. Van Ness removed from Vermont to New York city, where he served as collector of that port in 1844-5, under President Tyler. He

fell heir to a large estate of his brother, John P. Van Ness of Washington City. The Governor was often called there, and on his last journey thither was stopped by sickness at Philadelphia, where he died Dec. 15, 1852, in the seventy-first year of his age. His remains were deposited in the tomb of his brother in Washington, D. C.

He was elected Governor in 1823, by a vote of 11,479 against a vote of 1,088 for Dudley Chase and 843 scattering. On October 10th the Governor elect and Council attended in the House of Representatives, when the Governor took and subscribed the oath of office. In his speech he alluded to the fact that it was but forty-seven years since the United States first claimed the rank of an independent nation, and that during that period the improvement of the country, and the increase of her population and her wealth had been without parallel; that the government had been erected by the sages of the revolution, upon the broad and durable foundation of equal rights, and stood as the loftiest monument of human wisdom, and the most humbling spectacle to tyrants, and then enjoyed a liberty unknown to any people on the face of the earth; and was favored with every opportunity to attend to the internal improvement of the country; he regretted that the country was dependent on foreign nations for the supply of much that the people consumed, and that the manufacturing interests of the United States had been left to struggle with obstacles which it could never overpower, until the encouragement afforded to the importation of foreign goods shall be with-

drawn, by a sufficient increase of duties or by direct prohibitory regulations; that the success of our manufacturing industry depended essentially on the prosperity of agriculture; by the establishment of manufactories is created a market for the articles necessary for manufacturing and for subsistence.

He expressed sympathy for some of the nations of the earth who were struggling for greater liberty. The Greeks, he said, "are bravely struggling to break the iron fetters of their slavery and to resume a rank among the nations."

On the subject of Legislation, he said, alterations in the laws "should be resorted to only in cases of pressing and manifest necessity. The stability of laws is next in importance to their wisdom. Yet so great is the desire of mankind for change, and so predominant their ambition for the character of reformers that they are seldom at a loss for subjects to act upon, and even after starting upon slight and apparently judicious amendments, their zeal will frequently urge them to overleap the bounds prescribed by themselves in the outset, and in their progress sweep all before them, until they have prostrated the fairest institutions and most valuable systems."

He commended the progress that had been made in the line of education in the establishment of Grammar Schools, Academies and Colleges, but it was of the highest importance that the Common Schools of the State should be guarded and cherished, as they were of the greatest importance to the people at large, to fit people for the com-

mon business of life, and enable them to attain a knowledge of the higher branches which are acquired at the higher institutions of learning. To raise additional funds for school purposes he regarded it expedient to increase the tax to be assessed for this object, on the polls and estate of the people; he thought there would be no injustice in compelling the rich to contribute to the education of the poor; that improving and elevating society around them renders more safe and valuable that which they retain, and enables them to enjoy it with a greater degree of comfort and pleasure. He commended the industry of families in the manufacture of articles of clothing from materials produced on their own farms; he deemed it important to afford every facility to manufacturing establishments by acts of incorporation, by reasonable exemption from taxes; he would promote settlements by immigration from other States; he would favor the improvement of the roads of the State and opening new ones; and that the militia should be regarded with interest as they must be the reliance of the Country in times of trouble and danger until a sufficient regular army can be raised. He said that under the law passed in 1817, the Secretary of the State had ascertained that there were seventy deaf and dumb persons in the State, and he hoped the Legislature would devise some means for their relief. In closing his speech to the Legislature, he said, "as faithful depositories of the public interest, we should use our utmost endeavors to divest ourselves of all political and personal prejudices and

animosities, and to cultivate in their stead kind and elevating feelings of mutual confidence and good will; to allay all jealousies and dissensions of whatever kind, among the people at large and between the different classes, trades and professions, and to inculcate a general spirit of union and harmony; to promote industry, economy, temperance, morality and religion; to keep steadily in view that we are not raised to office for our own advantages or aggrandizement, but to serve with our best faculties the interest of those whose agents we are and to whom we have to account." These are words from which there can be no dissent.

In 1824, he strongly urged the Legislature to exempt females from imprisonment on matters of contract, and said, "The spectacle of an honest and unfortunate female confined in a common jail, with persons of all descriptions, or even at all restrained of her liberty, because she may be unable to fulfill a contract, must create the most painful sensations in the mind of every feeling and honorable man."

The manner of choosing electors of President and Vice-President came before the Legislature. The practice had been for the two houses by joint ballot to appoint the electors, in pursuance of a concurrent resolution, previously adopted for that purpose. The Constitution of the United States provides that "Each State shall appoint, in such manner as the Legislature thereof may direct, a number of electors, equal to the whole number of Senators and Representatives to which the State

may be entitled in the Congress." He argued that it was clear that the people of the State, and not the Legislature, should choose the electors; that there was no other way in which the preference of the people could be expressed; that the sentiments of a majority of the Legislature may or may not accord with those of a majority of the people. He recommended that a law be passed, providing for the appointment of electors by the people; and he thought they should be elected on a general ticket and not by districts, as the electors were to be appointed by the STATE, and not some by one portion of the State, and some by another. In accordance with these recommendations, the Legislature, on October 25, 1824, passed an act for the election of the electors by the people, and the substance of the act has been retained ever since.

The Governor called to the notice of the Legislature the fact that General La Fayette was then on a visit to the United States, and of the propriety of extending to him an invitation to visit Vermont. The Governor said, "This respected and venerable patriot, at an early age, left his country and his family, and for purposes the most noble and benevolent, sought his way to these troubled shores. He found the people in a state of bondage, and placing himself by the side of their first chief, assisted to lead them through the wilderness, to the enjoyment of freedom and independence. He returned to his own country, and after an absence of forty years, has come once more to visit that which he gloriously served in

his youth. He finds, indeed, that comparatively few, like himself, have survived the wreck of time, and remain to greet his arrival, and to talk over the perils and the glories of their former days. Yet he finds the children of those who have descended to the tomb; and the hearts of these swell with affection and reverence for the friend and companion of their departed fathers. But above all, he finds himself owned by the whole nation, as one of the earliest and most distinguished benefactors, and is cheered by a universal burst of gratitude and love from one extreme of the union to the other." The Legislature requested the Governor to invite General La Fayette to visit Vermont. His letter of invitation, and General LaFayette's reply will be found in Vol. three on page 41 and 42 of this history.

In 1825 there was great interest manifested in the State for the improvement of the navigation of Connecticut River, and in the construction of a canal to connect the waters of that river with Lake Memphremagog. These improvements the Governor favored, and would recommend measures to forward their accomplishment if the scheme should be found to be practicable. Orders were given by the authorities of the United States government to cause an examination and a survey to be made of the country between Lake Memphremagog and the Connecticut River at Barnet with a view to ascertain the practicability of constructing a canal to unite those waters, and an examination of Connecticut River from Lake Connecticut to the tide waters of Long Island Sound,

but these projects were not carried out. The Governor also favored a project to construct a canal across the center of the State from Connecticut River by way of Onion River to Lake Champlain. The work was not undertaken, undoubtedly, on account of the impracticability of its construction or an expense disproportionate to its utility. Cornelius P. Van Ness took great interest in the measures of the national government, and was a statesman of no mean ability.

EZRA BUTLER was born in Lancaster, Mass., Sept. 24, 1763. He came from Weathersfield to Waterbury in 1785 to prepare a place of residence, which was occupied by the family in 1786. He was the second settler in Waterbury, and was the first Town Clerk of that town, appointed March 31, 1790, and from that date until 1832 he was almost constantly in public service; he was elected town representative for eleven years, and in the last year of that service—the year of 1807, he was elected Councillor, and after two days' service in the House he took his seat in the Council. He served in the Council sixteen years, when he was elected Governor in 1826, by a vote of 8966 against a vote of 3157 for Joel Doolittle, and scattering 2037, and re-elected in 1827 by a vote of 13,699 against a vote of 1951 for Joel Doolittle. He served one term in Congress in 1813 to March 1815, and in Sept. 1815, he was again elected to the Council. He was judge of the County Court for twenty years, and was in that office when he was elected Governor; he was one of the Council of Censors in 1806, and a delegate in the Constitu-

tional Convention of 1822. Governor Butler was a Democrat of the school of Jefferson, for whom he voted in 1804; he was subsequently elector for three terms and voted in 1820 for Monroe, in 1828, for John Quincy Adams, and in 1832, for William Wirt, candidate for President; he served in more than one office at the same time, and his public service covered a period of more than sixty-five years. In 1800 he was ordained an elder in the Baptist church, and in that capacity was a teacher of religion until his death July 12, 1838. He was a modest mannered man, of grave countenance and moderate in speech, apparently conscientious in the discharge of every duty, and firm in his convictions. His integrity and sound judgment secured for him the extraordinary measure of public confidence which was accorded him from first to last, but not by the arts of the politician, brilliant talents, and graceful manners. His last speech was delivered in person from the desk of the Speaker of the House, in a style like that of a sermon. E. P. Walton, who heard him deliver one of his executive speeches, said there is tradition that on the occasion of the delivery of one of his speeches, a man in the gallery invited the joint assembly to "sing Mear." Whether this be true or not, the suggestion, he said, was truly indicative of the ministerial manner of the excellent Governor. In his speech to the Legislature in 1826, he said that his election as Governor was a favor he never sought, never expected, but had been freely bestowed, and he received it with the deepest gratitude. He said, "Ever since the adoption of our

Constitution, with the exception of three or four years, I have constantly had a direct concern in the Legislation of this State, or that of the general government. Neither was the freedom of our country obtained without my participating in her sufferings." He said, "Our Country has struggled through trying scenes. They have all terminated in our political prosperity, and resulted in the stability and permanency of our institutions. We see her rapidly advancing to the high eminence of national importance to which she is evidently destined. The people in every part of the Union are in the full enjoyment of all that liberty which the honest can desire, both civil and religious; with the exception only of that unfortunate class of the human species, held in servitude in some of our sister States, but he hoped for their complete emancipation in such a way as should be consistent with the safety and peace of the community. His recommendation that in the commitment of debtors for debt that the creditor be made liable for all expenses chargeable on the town, where the indigent debtor has settlement or happens to reside, was of doubtful policy, and has never been adopted by the State.

He expressed himself strongly against any Legislation that would encourage lotteries, and was opposed to raising money in that way, and said that "the principles of morality in Vermont must suffer a sad decline before this species of gambling will be sanctioned by the government and approved by the people." He enjoined economy in both private and public concerns, and said "Econ-

omy is of importance in all the concerns of private life; without it no individual can long be prosperous or happy. It is essential in the affairs of government. It has marked the general course of former legislation in Vermont," and he enjoined frugality in the expenditure of the public treasure. In his speech of 1827, he seemed to favor some legislation that would ensure the wise expenditure of the public money raised for the support of schools; that a proper board should be appointed in each county or town, for the examination of those who were to be employed as instructors; and that every town should appoint suitable persons to visit the schools.

One of the propositions that was widely discussed in the United States at that period was whether the election of any one person as President of the United States should not be limited to one term of four years. He took strong ground against limiting the right of the Presidential office to one term, and a large part of his speech was taken up with the expression of his views on that question. He said, "there can be no better guide in politics than past experience. Look at the present prosperous condition of the United States —three successive administrations continued eight years each; one after another steadily progressing in prosperity and credit, at home and abroad. Is all this to be forgotten in our future march? Or shall this instructive lesson be improved as a lamp to our path? It is true, no one can say what would have been the consequence if Jefferson had not received his second election; and Madison, and

Monroe had shared the same fate; and all three, one after another, had been dismissed from public service at the end of their first term. \* \* \* There is no other way in which the great body of the freemen can express their approbation of the first four years' administration, but by the second election. Should that take place, and should the same course be pursued the last four, the President leaves the chair of state with the sealed approbation of the nation—his reputation is secure forever, as it ought to be. \* \* \* The doctrine against which I protest, in its practical operation, would in all cases deprive the State of the services of the ablest statesmen, at a time when they would be most capable of being useful, and perhaps at a time when their services would be indispensably necessary to preserve the country from destruction, and the government from dissolution. If it has been so difficult to concentrate the public opinion once in eight years, will it not be much more so, to unite on a new candidate once in every four? There is some risk in placing the power of the nation in inexperienced hands every four years."

SAMUEL CHANDLER CRAFTS was a son of Col. Ebenezer Crafts, and was born in Woodstock, Conn., Oct. 6, 1768; he graduated at Harvard University in 1790, and in 1791, settled in Craftsbury. He was clerk of that town in 1799, and until March 1829, a term of thirty years; he was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention in 1793, being the youngest member in that body, and again a delegate in 1829, and was its Presi-

dent; he represented Craftsbury in the General Assembly in 1796, 1800, 1801, 1803 and 1805; Clerk of the House in 1798 and 1799; Counselor in 1809 and until 1813, and again in 1825 and until 1828; he was Clerk of the Courts in 1836 and until 1838; Register of Probate in 1796 until 1815; he was Member of Congress in 1817 until March 1825, and Governor of the State in 1828, until 1831. He was United States Senator from Dec. 1842 until March 3, 1843; Presidential Elector in 1840. In June 1802, while there were but few log huts on the site of the present city of Cincinnati, Ohio, he commenced a tour of observation to the lower Mississippi, and in company with Michaux, the younger, made a botanical reconnaissance of the Valley of the Great West in canoes and "arks." He had the confidence of the people of Vermont to as large a measure as any other public man; he was modest and unassuming in deportment, active in every good work, and serving for many years as an officer of State Benevolent Societies. He died November 19, 1853.

In his first speech as Governor to the Legislature in 1828, while commenting upon the subject of the incorporation of Banks he expressed his conviction that while Banks were necessary for carrying on the various operations of commercial transactions requiring the frequent use and interchange of large sums of money, yet he said, "in an inland country, almost exclusively agricultural, the necessity of banks is considered much more questionable. That a certain number might be sustained without any material injury to the in-

terests of the people; or that in some respects, they may prove beneficial, but this number has its limits, beyond which any increase will prove injurious. \* \* \* The motives which influence monied men to apply for these incorporations, partake less of patriotism and a desire to benefit the community than to procure a profitable investment of their money." On the subject of taxation for the benefit of roads he said in substance, that the mode of taxation in the early days of our government when the townships were sparsely settled, and not divided into severalties, lands were taxed without reference to their value, to render them more accessible to settlers; for those times that mode of taxation may have been fair. But the time had come when the mode of taxation should be changed; some lands, by their proximity to settlements and to public roads, or from improvements made upon them had become very valuable, while other lands lying on mountains, destitute of roads, and often unfit for cultivation, were of little value; that taxation should be according to the value of the land.

He put his seal of disapprobation upon nullification and all nullifiers. He said "there were restless and aspiring characters, some of whom have stood high in the estimation, and have partaken largely of the confidence, of their fellow citizens, who from disappointed ambition, sectional prejudices, or from other motives as little patriotic, and as regardless of the peace and prosperity of their country as of their own political reputation, have publicly advanced doctrines, and recom-

mended measures, hostile to the fundamental principles of our government, and, in their tendency, subversive of the integrity of our Union. That these doctrines instead of receiving the prompt and decided disapprobation of the public, have on the contrary, acquired numerous proselytes, must, to the patriot, be matter for astonishment and regret. It is however to be hoped that the sober and reflecting portion of the population of that section have nothing to gain but much to lose, by a dissolution of the Union, will be found so great as to render these treasonable and seditious proceedings abortive." He referred especially to the course that John C. Calhoun of South Carolina had taken in the advocacy of the doctrine of State rights.

He also condemned the bitterness and acrimony with which the contests for the highest offices in our government were conducted, and the misrepresentations, slanders and abuse that were so unsparingly bestowed upon the first characters of our country. He said "If the highest officers in our government—men of great experience, acknowledged talents, of the directest integrity, whose measures after being subjected to the severest scrutiny, and found to be wise, prudent and promotive of the honor and best interests of our country, are to be vilified—their characters traduced—their motives questioned, and their acts misrepresented, the time cannot be distant when the wise, the prudent, and the friends of peace and order will retire from the contest; and our offices will be filled with the ambitious, the unprincipled, and the designing."

He evidently was convinced of the pernicious effects of the use of intoxicating drinks among the militia, for in his speech to the Legislature in 1829, he said, "The demoralizing effects of the practice so general with officers of the militia, of treating their companies with spirits on training days, has been witnessed by many with regret. This practice has been of so long standing that few officers are disposed to risk their popularity by adopting a different course. It imposes a heavy burden upon the officers without any adequate benefit to the companies, but often the reverse—causing frequent instances of intemperance, profanity and strife. It is believed that a law prohibiting this practice would be very acceptable to the orderly portion of our citizens." In his time it had become evident as shown by observation and experience of many, that any practice not forbidden by law and public sentiment, that tends to undue excitement among a large number of persons assembled, will become demoralizing to society and harmful to the individual participating; and if the practicing is long continued, it becomes an evil hard to be eradicated; this is especially so in the use of intoxicating drinks and in the use of morphine and other narcotics.

He recommended improvement in the State Prison for the better accommodation of the prisoners, having in view their reformation, a larger number of cells should be furnished; as it was, it was necessary to confine two prisoners in one cell—and often the hardened villain with the youthful offender were put together in the same

cell, giving them an opportunity for conversation through the night, to recount over their deeds of wickedness, the means used to circumvent the unsuspecting, and to form plans for future depredations on society. He said, "It has been found by experience, that by confining the convicts in separate cells, so that when they leave their work shop they can hold no communication with each other, and kept in silence and solitude, under a never-ceasing supervision and inspection, these evils have been prevented. In the solitude of their cells, they have much time for reflection, and are rendered peculiarly susceptible to instruction in moral and religious principles." He appointed Joshua Y. Vail, Esq., as an agent of Vermont to aid the United States Topographical Engineers to make examination and surveys, with a view to connect the waters of Lake Champlain and the River Connecticut by a canal, by the way of the Valley of Onion River.

It was evident by his last annual Speech to the Legislature in 1830, that the education of the youth of the State lie very near his heart; he thought that in republican form of government, where the people elected their own rulers, and dictated and controlled the general policy, measures and laws of government, a more general diffusion of information, and correct knowledge of their rights and duties, are required than under other forms of government; to qualify the youth to perform the high responsible duties of freeman, they should, in addition to the usual course of instruction, be instructed in the principles of our free in-

stitutions, in the social relations, in a love of country, of order, morality, religion, and in whatever shall tend to establish correct habits and principles; with a population thus educated, the liberties of our countries will be safe; and that means should be provided that this end should be attained.

He had a high opinion of the State, of its capabilities and resources, for he said it possessed "a salubrious climate, a productive soil, much mineral wealth, an immense amount of water power, and an industrious, enterprising and intelligent population, and it seemed destined to become, when her natural resources shall be developed, a very important member of our great family of States, but situated at a distance from the seaboard, she can have no participation in the commerce with foreign nations; her attention must necessarily be turned to the improvement of her internal resources." He foresaw the great disadvantages the people of the State would labor under in getting the products of the State, whether obtained from the soil or from manufacturing, to a distant market; he was aware that some cheaper mode of communication should be effected, by the construction of canals or railroads or by the improvements of the waterways of the State before any considerable amount of capital would be invested in manufactures. Undoubtedly at that time he did not anticipate that the State would ever have the numerous railroads with which it is provided at this present writing, amply supplying the people with facilities of communication.

and commercial advantages in taking the products of their labors to the markets of the world at reasonable prices.

During his administration he negotiated with the authorities of Lower Canada to cause the obstruction across the river at the outlet of Lake Memphremagog to be removed so that the water in said lake might be reduced to its former height. The obstruction in the river had caused the water in the lake to rise so as to flood and render a large area of farming lands in Vermont valueless. Governor Crafts was a man of sterling worth, and in whom the people of the State had great confidence.

WILLIAM ADAMS PALMER of Danville was the son of Stephen and Susannah Palmer, who came to this country from England previous to the Revolutionary war. William A. Palmer was born in Hebron, Conn., Sept. 12, 1781; he having in his youth lost a part of one hand by an accident, he was induced to choose a professional life; he studied law in the office of John Thompson Peters of Hebron. About the time Mr. Palmer became of age he came to Chelsea, Vermont, and after studying in the office of Hon. Daniel Buck a while he was admitted to the bar of Orange County. Seeking a place of settlement, he visited Brownington, and spent a short time in the law office of Hon. William Baxter; then went to Derby, and not liking the people there, he settled in St. Johnsbury about the year 1805. In 1807 he was appointed Judge of Probate for Caledonia County, and also County Clerk, and removed to Danville.

His public offices were numerous. He was County Clerk in 1807 until 1815; Judge of Probate in 1807 and 1811 until 1817; represented Danville in the General Assembly of 1811, 1812, 1818, 1825 and 1829; State Senator in 1836 and 1837; Delegate in the Constitutional Convention of 1827, 1836 and 1850; Judge of the Supreme Court in 1816, and was re-elected in 1817, but declined the office; he was United States Senator from October 1818 until March 4, 1825, having been elected October 20, 1818, both to fill the unexpired term of James Fisk and the full succeeding term. He voted for the Missouri compromise, which rendered him for a time unpopular, but he became Governor in 1831. There was no election of Governor that year by the people. The popular vote stood 15,258 for William A. Palmer, 12,990 for Heman Allen, 6158 for Ezra Meach, scattering 270; William A. Palmer was elected Governor on the ninth ballot in joint Assembly. On the ninth ballot the vote stood 114 for William A. Palmer, Anti-Mason, 36 for Heman Allen, National Republican, 42 for Ezra Meach, Democrat, 35 for Samuel C. Crafts, National Republican, which gave William A. Palmer one majority. He held the office until 1835, when there was no election by the people for that office nor by the Legislature, and Silas H. Jenison became Governor by virtue of his election as Lieutenant Governor. In 1832 there again was no election of Governor by the people, the vote standing 17,318 for William A. Palmer, Anti-Mason, 15,499 for Samuel C. Crafts, National Republican, and 8,210 for Ezra Meach,

but Governor Palmer was elected in joint Assembly on the forty-third ballot, receiving 111 votes against 72 for Crafts, 37 for Meach and one scattering. In 1833 Governor Palmer was re-elected by the people, but in 1834 there was no election by the people, the votes standing 17,131 for Governor Palmer, Anti-Mason, 10,365 for William C. Bradley, Democrat, 10,159 for Horatio Seymour, Whig and 84 scattering, but Governor Palmer was re-elected in joint Assembly by 126 votes out of 168 votes cast.

In his speech on taking the chair as Governor of the State in 1831, he declared that the condition of our common country was that of peace, prosperity and happiness; that the evils to which we were subject were light and transient in their character; the conflicts of opinion incident to a free government produce sometimes, contentions and divisions which for a time are alarming and portentious in their aspect; but they are generally of short duration, and when they have passed away, like the commotion of the elements, leave a clear sky and a purer atmosphere. They present no serious obstructions in our march to national happiness; and the Old World is profiting by our example. He said, "a special regard should be paid to that great principle incorporated in our Bill of Rights, which declares, 'that government is, or ought to be instituted for the common benefit, protection and security of the people, nation or community, and not for the particular emolument or advantage of any single man, family or set of men who are a part of the community.'"

He expressed himself in favor of the polity of a protective tariff, and giving encouragement to works of internal improvement—the improvement of the various channels of communication between the different parts of the State and with other States, the promotion of trade, agriculture, and manufactures.

He expressed himself in favor of changing the law so that the person of the debtor, where there was not strong presumption of fraud, should not be continued in prison after delivering up all his estate for the use of his creditor. He was in favor of enacting a statute to prohibit the administering of oaths except when necessary to secure the faithful discharge of official trusts, and to elicit the truth in the administration of justice. He further said, "I submit also to your consideration whether the cause of morality, and the general good, do not demand your interposition to diminish the frequency of their imposition even for the above purposes." The writer would submit to the reader whether it would not be quite as well to discontinue the practice of administering the oath to all witnesses testifying in Court, and make the witness by law liable to prosecution for wilfully falsifying in his testimony given in Court on a material point. It would seem that the Governor was right in suggesting that the general good would be subserved in requiring the oath to be administered with diminishing frequency.

In his speech of 1832 he insisted that the only permanent basis upon which republican government could rest was knowledge and virtue; and

declared that the venerable founders of our government were well aware of this great truth, and therefore declared in our constitution that "a competent number of schools ought to be maintained in each town for the convenient instruction of youth, and one or more grammar schools be incorporated and properly supported in each county in this State;" and that it become the duty of the guardians of the public welfare to inquire whether the good intentions and wise policy of our forefathers have been carried into effect in the various parts of the State. He was strongly in favor of an efficient organization of the militia, upon whom we must depend in case of sudden invasion and immediate attacks, before more elaborate preparations could be made, and internal commotions prevented; but history warns us in language too plain to be misunderstood, to beware of the danger of a large standing army.

He thought it unwise in President Jackson to refuse his assent to the bill passed by Congress for a re-charter of the United States Bank; he believed that a great majority of the people of this State were in favor of its re-charter, from the consideration that the Bank had exercised a salutary influence in equalizing the currency of the country, and in preventing many of the State Banks from suspending specie payments.

As to the opposition to the law regulating the tariff of duties by the Southern section of the Union, he said, "from recent manifestations of public feeling in that quarter, we have much reason to fear that the party claiming the extraordinary

right to nullify any law of Congress, which in *their opinion* has not been passed in strict conformity to the provisions of the constitution of the United States, will result in immediate civil commotion, or a separation from the other members of the Confederacy." He declared that in the Union alone is there any adequate security for our liberty.

In his speech of 1833 he regarded the great improvement in Agriculture, the increase of Commerce, and the progress and encouragement of the Arts, in our Country, as furnishing the most satisfactory proof of the excellence of our political institutions; to maintain them demanded great intelligence in the body of the people, and great reliance must be placed on our Common Schools, Academies and Colleges.

In 1834, in his last speech as Governor, he claimed that "the sentiment in regard to public worship, religion and morality, interwoven with our constitution, as far as our limited knowledge can extend, have had great influence on the people. These circumstances, under our established form of government, excluding as it does all persecutions and intolerance in matters of religion and modes of worship, give to our State an honorable station in the view of the enlightened part of the world."

He alluded again to the militia, and said, "It is the great depository of our liberty and independence—it is the first and last hope of our Country." He said, in substance, that previous to the revolution the greatest care was taken to keep the mili-

tia in an unorganized and inefficient state, but when the war with England became inevitable, a re-organization of the whole body of the militia took place; that the material composing the militia were independent and aspiring citizens, whose fearless spirit never was, and never will be, subdued by foreign domination. They will sooner nobly perish on the field of battle, than surrender their beloved Country to an inexorable and haughty invader, and it was not proper to let them remain unimproved.

The Governor informed the Legislature that he, pursuant to a resolution of the General Assembly at their previous session, had endeavored to renew the correspondence with the Governor General of the British Province upon the subject of obstructions at the outlet of the waters of Lake Champlain, and in his letter to the Governor of Lower Canada, he requested that government to appoint commissioners to meet such as were appointed on the part of Vermont, for the purpose of ascertaining the true cause or causes of the overflowing of the lands in this State on the margin of Lake Champlain and its tributary streams, and the extent of the evils complained of, but he had not received an answer from any of the authorities of that government.

He closed his speech by saying that, "At a period of uncommon agitation and embarrassment, it is among the important duties required of us to soar above local and partial views—to cherish and inculcate a disinterested spirit, and to secure, by every possible means, the blessings of liberty to ourselves and our posterity."

SILAS HEMINWAY JENISON, son of Levi and Ruth Jenison, was born in Shoreham May 17, 1791, and was the first native of the State to become its Governor. His father was a farmer, who died when Silas was only about one year old, and his life was spent for many years on a farm managed by his mother. He obtained his education at the common district school; he acquired a taste for reading, which abided with him through life. After his regular school days were over, he engaged the services of Gideon Sissons, an old school master of Shoreham, who was skilled in Latin and French languages, arithmetic, algebra and surveying, and from him the young man acquired a hand writing round and free, and the skill of an accurate surveyor, in which his services were often employed to the close of his life. It has been claimed that he possessed many of the qualities of the first Governor Chittenden, sound common sense, fidelity in the discharge of every duty, an earnest regard for the interest of the State, and fearless in the discharge of every duty which devolved upon him as the Chief Magistrate of the State. It was during his administration that "the Patriot Rebellion" in Lower Canada occurred, in which the sympathies of the people of Vermont were largely with the rebels. The Governor saw that neutrality was the duty of the nation, and of Vermont as a part of it, he therefore issued a proclamation warning the people against taking part in the rebellion, and called out the militia to aid the officers of the United States in repressing those bodies of armed men who were moving to aid the rebellion in Can-

ada; while by this course he forfeited the good will of some voters, he was sustained by a majority of the people, for in 1840 he received the largest majority of votes for Governor which had ever before been cast. He was a member of the General Assembly in 1826 and until 1831; Judge of Addison County Court in 1829 and until 1835, and was elected Lieutenant Governor in 1835, and became the Acting Governor on the failure of the election of Governor, and was elected Governor by the people in 1836, and held that office until 1841, when he declined a re-election. He died October 30, 1849.

In his message to the House and Senate in 1836, he seemed to foresee that there would be a drain of wealth and of the best citizens of the State unless means of communication were improved in the State. He said, "to one who has attentively marked the march of improvements among our sister States, who has seen canals and railroads made and built as by magic, while no attempt has been made to improve the facilities of communication in our own State, the cause of our daily drain of wealth, and what is of incalculably greater importance to any community, the unprecedented emigration of our best enterprising citizens is not problematical."

The year of 1837 was marked as one of a peculiarly disastrous character as it related to the derangement of the currency. Many of the Banks had been rendered liable to a forfeiture of their charters by their suspension of specie payments. The Governor was inclined not to recommend a

rigid enforcement of the penalties provided in the act relating to the chartering of Banks, he thought that course would increase the difficulty of a suffering people, and invited the Legislature to consider the question of legalizing this act of the Banks, and treat their delinquency, as he thought the Banks were doing the best they could to resume specie payment. He placed great reliance on the forbearance of the patriotic citizens of the State. But the next year he stated that confidence was reviving with astonishing rapidity, and business was returning to its accustomed channels, evincing that the energies of a free people, cannot for any length of time, be restrained by the most untoward circumstances, and that our people can accommodate themselves to any circumstances, and surmount any difficulties.

He would have the law changed so that there would not be any imprisonment for debt; that the misfortune of poverty should not be punished as crime, and that punishment should not be left to be meted out by the creditor. He thought the law as it then was, put it in the power of a vindictive creditor to fix a distant day for trial, and in the meantime imprison the poor debtor if he failed to obtain the aid of friends.

As to the punishment for crime he seemed to favor the abolition of capital punishment. He said the only sound reasons for the infliction of punishment are based upon the reformation of the criminal and the security of the people. The right to inflict capital punishment was doubted by many of our intelligent and philanthropic fellow

citizens, and that number was constantly increasing; that the right to destroy, it was argued, does not belong to an individual, and consequently could not be transferred to government; that juries were liable to be influenced to clear the guilty by the consideration that a verdict of guilty would result in the death of a fellow being. He recommended that when capital punishment was inflicted there should be no public execution, but that it be done within the walls of the prison.

He favored a geological survey of the State, and said, in substance, that it was our true policy to adopt such measures as would foster the industry of our citizens, and encourage the commencement of new branches of profitable employment by developing the natural mineral and agricultural resources of the Country, and place within the reach of the young and ardent, a reasonable prospect of competence and wealth, and thereby check the tide of emigration, which was draining us of a desirable portion of our population.

In his annual message he again expressed himself in favor of modifying the law as to the collection of debts so as to put the poor debtor out of the power of a vindictive creditor and give him a right of immediate trial when arrested for debt and unable to procure bail.

He informed the Legislature that disturbances that had then recently taken place in the Province of Canada had caused much excitement among the citizens of Vermont. Men of the best feeling and much moral worth participated largely in their sympathies with those whom they deemed

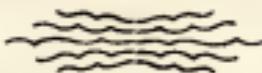
oppressed, and that their habits and education led to that result, but he had taken measures to prevent the inhabitants of the State from engaging in an unlawful interference with a neighboring power. And in his message in 1839, he said the political disturbances, referred to continued, and the contest had been carried on with cruelty, "resulting in a system of incendiaryism of the most reckless and desperate character on the frontier," the object of which was to provoke and exasperate the public mind, and bring on a state of feeling between the inhabitants of the two countries which would result in war. A number of citizens of Vermont were subject to heavy losses by the destruction of their buildings and other property by fire. He called out some portion of the militia of the State to suppress such disturbance; that the militia after a few days of service were relieved by regular troops mustered into the service of the United States.

During that year an application was made by the authorities of Canada, to the Governor for the surrender of one Holmes for crime committed there, and he made an order for the delivery of Holmes to the Canadian government, but the execution of it was prevented by a writ of *Habeas Corpus* from the Supreme Court of the State. This led the Governor to say that if the laws of nations and the courtesies which are supposed to subsist between countries at peace, whose territories are contiguous, do not warrant the exercise of the power necessary to make the surrender of atrocious criminals escaping from one country to the

other, if the foreign felon can force himself upon us, claiming protection under our law from merited punishment, and all laws emanating from State Legislatures on the subject are unconstitutional and inoperative, it becomes our immediate duty, as a measure of self-protection, promptly to make such representations to the general government, that proper measures be taken to enable the proper authorities to mutually demand and surrender persons charged with great crimes in one government and escaping into the territories of another.

In 1840 in his message to the Senate and House of Representatives he said that "Under our happy form of government, the rights of the humblest citizens are as sacredly secured as those of the most favored; and every act, which shall necessarily limit or abridge those rights is a positive controvention of the letter of our Constitution, and in direct violation of the spirit of our Civil Constitution. To encourage the practice of virtue, to prevent the commission of crime, to foster the interest of education, to promote the industries and improvement of the Country, and to protect the personal liberty and rights of our citizens, are among our legitimate and proper duties. In popular governments, the law depends for its efficiency mainly upon the convictions of the people of its necessity and expediency."

# CHAPTER VII.



## CHARLES PAINE, JOHN MATTOCKS, AND WILLIAM SLADE, AND THEIR AD- MINISTRATIONS AS GOVERNORS.

CHARLES PAINE was a son of Elijah Paine, a distinguished Judge of the District Court of the United States for Vermont. The son, the subject of this sketch, was born at Williamstown, Vermont, on April 15, 1799. He became a member of Harvard College at the age of seventeen; he was greatly distinguished for his services in manufactures and especially in the construction of the Vermont Central Railroad and of railroads in Texas. He became financially embarrassed by reason of his connection with railroad matters. He died at Waco, Texas, July 6, 1853, at the age of 54 years.

The town of Northfield is greatly indebted to him for their beautiful village. The railroad shops were located there through his influence; he was Northfield's great benefactor; he donated the land on which was built the Academy, and five hundred dollars in money and an excellent apparatus for the institution; He gave the land for Elmwood Cemetery, the deed of which was executed by his administrators after his death, pursuant to his wishes previously expressed; the church in the Depot Village was built by his funds, and was occupied by the Congregational Society.

On Jan. 8, 1847, he was the first to break ground near the depot in building the Vermont Central Railroad,—the spade with which he did it was preserved by the railroad officials.. The first train came into the new depot on October 11, 1848, at 20 minutes past nine o'clock, P. M. He made the first excursion on the new railroad Nov. 4, 1848; and during the ride on that excursion he composed a song of 13 verses, the first of which was as follows: viz.,

"We took an early start to-day  
And braved a rough old ride,  
To reach the place where Paine, they say,  
The iron horse, was breathing gas  
In the sequestered vale.  
And every one ambitious was  
To ride upon a rail!  
Hurrah! Hurrah!  
For Governor Paine, the railer!  
He builds his roads o'er rocks and hills  
And goes for General Taylor!"

Hon. Heman Carpenter said in his eulogy on him, "By his influence and his energy, the Charter of the Vermont Central Railroad was obtained, and to him we are indebted for the accomplishment of this stupendous work! *This is his Monument!* And when we are dead and forgotten, then fresh in the memory of the future will be his name—as long as the Iron Horse shall traverse our State his name will be cherished by the honest, hardy sons of the Green Mountain State."

He was Governor of Vermont from 1841 to 1843.

In his Message to the Legislature in 1841, he

recommended scrutiny and vigilance respecting our common school system as well as to our higher seminaries of learning. The latter, he said, are nurseries of our professional men, and they consequently exert as great an influence on society as our common schools. If it is important that our farmers and mechanics should be well qualified for usefulness and responsibility in their callings, it is equally essential that our clergymen, our statesmen and physicians, and our school masters, should be so in theirs.

He expressed himself in favor of a geological survey of the State, and an examination into the botany of the State.

He showed a deep interest in the matter of internal improvements. He said that "at no distant period we may expect that public attention will be actively directed towards the subject. When the enterprise of other States shall have brought, as they soon will bring their railroads to our borders, the means will not be wanting of continuing them through our own State." This prophecy and his expectations were soon realized—they have been more than fulfilled as is evidenced by the many railroads traversing our State at this writing.

He expressed himself strongly in favor of a discriminative system of revenue from duties on imports, and said that under that system the country had emerged from embarrassment to wealth, power and natural greatness, and he had no doubt of the Constitutional power of Congress to impose duties for the purpose of prohibi-

tion, and thought it wise to urge upon our delegation in Congress the necessity of shielding, by an adequate tariff, the domestic industries of the country, against competition with the pauper labor and solid capital of Europe.

He expressed himself against a second term for President, and in favor of taking away from him the veto power.

In his annual message of 1842, he suggested a way to overcome the competition of the great West. He said "the rich and almost boundless plains of the great West are become covered with flocks of sheep, which will soon furnish supplies of wool in such abundance as may seriously affect the sale of our own. But as the West also can produce everything else cheaper than the Atlantic States, it would be in vain to attempt to compete with them in any other product designed for the general market. Our constant study should, therefore, be directed to creating and building a market, among ourselves, and to establish the means of such communication with the markets on the sea boards as would enable us to dispose of our products without fear of competition from the distant west; and the most obvious means to accomplish this desirable object is the introduction of railroads, and the encouragement of manufactures and the mechanic arts."

He congratulated the country in having been rescued from the destruction which then seemed, to him, as impending over them by the wise efforts of Congress to secure a tariff of duties adequate to protect them, and that the people had every

reason to hope that the prosperity of the country would begin to revive.

JOHN MATTOCKS lived at Peacham when the Academy in that town was having its prosperous days. It has been said of him that he was champion of the Academy boys. He read law at Middlebury, with his brother-in-law, Miller, a distinguished member of the bar. As early as 1827, he had become one of the first lawyers of the State. After studying law, he removed to Peacham, where he spent the remainder of his life, mainly in the practice of his chosen profession. Judge Isaac F. Redfield said that it "might not unjustly be said of him that he wielded a wider and more controlling influence than any man of his years had ever done before, or ever done since, in the State." He was a Federalist in politics and one of the most influential members of that party in the State, and in influence was classed with such men as Isaac Tichenor, Nathaniel and Daniel Chipman, Chauncey Langdon, Charles H. Williams, Samuel and Benjamin Swift, Samuel Miller, Daniel Farrand, Daniel Buck, Elijah Paine and Samuel Prentiss.

He represented his town in the Legislature as often as he desired; he was a member of Congress from his district from 1821 to 1823, and from 1825 to 1827, and again from 1841 to 1843; he was a member of the Supreme Court from 1833 to 1835; and Governor of the State one year from 1843 to 1844. While he was Governor, Richard M. Johnson visited the State and was received by the Governor and General Assembly in joint session, and at the time the Governor made

one of his happy speeches of welcome, and concluding, in his own inimitable manner, by addressing Johnson, "How are you, Dick Johnson? I am glad to welcome you to this State, and to this Chamber." The Vice President afterwards said, "he was sorry he had not known his Excellency's sobriquet that he might have replied, "How are you, Jack Mattocks? God bless you." In times of relaxation, and when no deep sense of responsibility rested upon him, he was a man of great geniality and playfulness of character. His witticisms in the undertone of the bar, were remembered a long time by the members of the legal profession, who had the opportunity of listening to him, and were thought worth repeating.

Governor Mattocks' life work was not mainly accomplished in political positions, although he secured a large share of the public confidence throughout the well rounded term of his earthly existence. Isaac F. Redfield, who was one of the Supreme Judges of the State for many years and had been associated with Mattocks at the bar, wrote of him from Boston January 6th, 1876, that "Gov. Mattocks' great field of excellence and glory was at the bar. There is no shamming, and no short cuts to eminence there. Stern justice applies its measuring-rod with unflinching impartiality to all comers there, whether from the walls of the universities, or from the fields and the flocks, or the highways and byways of common life in any department. There is there no favoritism, and no stinted or grudging recognition of power or strength in that field. The humblest may there

expect a patient hearing, and the most highly favored can demand no more. It was my fortune, when I came to the bar in Orleans county, to find all the important advocating in the hands of lawyers from other counties. And of this number, Gov. Mattocks was far the most eminent, although there were many others, such as Fletcher, Cushman, Paddock and Bell, that it would not be easy to match anywhere in the State at any time since. We naturally felt some humiliation at such a state of things, but we could not break it up, since the clients would control the matter to a large extent, in spite of the advice of the local bar. But we could and did seek redress in another way. Some of the members of that bar attended the terms in the adjoining counties, and returned the favor they did us by arguing their causes. This was always kindly received by Gov. Mattocks. His position was too assured to feel any twinges of envy or jealousy. He said of his old companions of the bar, that it had something of the sound of old Roman times, "*delendo est Carthago*," more in sport or badinage than in earnest, no doubt.

The most effective and eloquent address I ever heard from Governor Mattocks, was the closing address to the jury on behalf of the Information in the trial of *Cleveland* for murder in procuring an abortion. The accused was connected by affinity with some of the most influential families in the State, who naturally shrunk from being declared kindred with a murderer, which gave great interest to the trial in many aspects. The court was composed of the Chief Justice and one other

judge of the Supreme Court, with two lay assistants. The law was discussed at the bar from day to day, during the trial, and was supposed to be definitely settled before Mr. Mattocks arose to make his closing argument. The popular sentiment seemed quietly to have settled down into the expectation of a verdict of manslaughter. But Mr. Mattocks had not spoken twenty minutes before we all felt that he was carrying everything before him with the power of the enchanting wand. The spectators, the bar, and the court, and especially the jury comprehended at a glance that Mattocks would accept nothing less than a verdict of murder in the first degree, and this he must and would have, in spite of all obstruction from the public opinion, or the charge of the court. His manner was cool almost to solemnity, his diction plain, even to the very verge of the common places of the vernacular in ordinary conversation. His person short and dumpy, and his eye almost obscured by fixed introversion, gave no special force to his look, or his manner, which was indeed that of fixedness, rather than of expression. But his words possessed such a power as words never seemed to me to have on any other occasion. He arranged the evidence in a manner it had never before assumed, and the rule of law which he invoked from the court as the only security of the life of the body politic, and of each of its members, was so simple and natural, as to seem irresistible, and such it proved for the court at once acceded to it, withdrawing all its former announcements.

I have listened to Webster, and to most of the

more distinguished American orators, both at the bar and in Congress, and to the most distinguished orators of England at the present time, in parliament, as well as at the bar, but for real maddened eloquence, I have never heard anything which seemed to me quite up to this argument of Governor Mattocks. It is scarcely needful to add that Cleveland was convicted of murder and sentenced to death, a most salutary example, but finally his punishment was commuted.

I have listened to a great many of Governor Mattocks's arguments at the bar, both to court and jury, sometimes when not myself engaged in the cause; sometimes when acting as opposing counsel, and sometimes while sitting as judge, and in all of them there seemed to me great power and ability."

In Governor Mattocks' message to the Legislature in 1843, he said, "The condition of the inhabitants of this State is, upon the whole, probably as good as that of any other people. We are an intelligent, moral and law-abiding people; we have institutions securing the liberty and rights of the citizens; and have a fertile soil, a healthful and invigorating climate, and industrious habits, which enable us to surpass any other State in the Union, according to our population, in the value of our agricultural productions." He strongly urged the improvement of the educational advantages of the State, and especially of the common schools, and the creation of a Board of Education. He put himself on record in his message against the abolishment of capital punish-

ment in case of murder. On the subject of slavery, he said "the continuance of this ineffable curse in the District of Columbia, and in the Territories, should excite our warmest indignation. Three thousand of human beings are in perpetual bondage; and the slave market is openly held at the seat of the freest government upon the earth. This is a spectacle fit only for tyrants to behold; and to make this state of things not only permanent, but as if also to fasten the awful responsibility of it upon the citizens of the free States, there have not been wanting representatives in the Federal government, from those States (happily none from our own), who have refused, where Congress has clearly the right to act, to let the oppressed go free, and abolish a traffic, which by the spirit of the laws, even of that government, is ranked with piracy itself." He did not claim the right to interfere with the system in the States where it existed by a law of that State, or the right of the master to reclaim his slaves that had escaped into a free State, under the laws of the United States, but he said, "it is not obligatory upon any State to suffer its own magistrates to exercise the same power." And he recommended the Legislature to enact a law, "prohibiting all executive officers of the State from arresting and detaining in jail any person who is claimed as a fugitive slave. And if the passing of the statute proposed shall incidentally tend to prevent the recapture of fugitive slaves, may we not well exclaim in its defence, in the language of Monticello—'shall distressed humanity find no asylum!'" He

opposed the then scheme for the annexation of Texas as a State, as it would tend to create a perpetual market for slaves, and enable the government to carve out of that territory slave States enough to give preponderance in the Union to slave power, and said that "if such an attempt shall succeed, then woe betide our happy country. Who then can hope that the wrath of heaven can be longer restrained." He closed his message on this topic by saying, "I have spoken perhaps too freely upon this exciting subject; but at the capital of Vermont, unlike that at Washington, there is liberty of speech upon all public topics." He expressed himself in favor of a national tariff, not only sufficient to supply all of the reasonable wants of the national government, but adequate to protect home industry and to "embrace the idea of protection for the sake of protection." John Mattocks was a typical Vermonter of his day.

WILLIAM SLADE of Middlebury was the sixteenth Governor of Vermont and held the office two successive years; he was declared elected in October 1844, and his second term of office as Governor expired October 1846. The writer has been unable to learn much of his early life, but evidently he was a man of good abilities and of a ripe scholarship. He held the office of Secretary of State from 1815 to 1823. In 1823, he compiled and published a valuable work entitled, Vermont State Papers, being a collection of records and documents, connected with the assumption and establishment of government by the people of

Vermont, including the Journal of the Council of Safety, the first Constitution, the early Journals of the General Assembly, and the Laws from the year 1779 to 1786, inclusive; also the proceedings of the first and second Councils of Censors.

In his message as Governor to the Legislature of 1844, he called their attention to the necessity of selecting for office men of upright minds, pure morals, of tried integrity and sound intelligence; he said the power of office and personal example and influence, can never be separated; and he bears the sword of justice in vain who counteracts by the one, what he endeavors to enforce by the other.

On the subject of education, he said "to educate a people becomes an indispensable part of legislation; our children should be learned to think, to discriminate, to feel the conscious power of cultivated intellect, and the purifying and elevating influence of Christian principle; that education should be universal, reaching the humble hovel as well as the spacious mansion, and thus bring the children of the poor and the rich, to drink together at the enlarged fountains of knowledge; that we need a more elevated standard of common school instruction; that there was too wide a chasm between a liberal and a common education; the higher should not be brought down but the lower raised. And he said, in substance, that the great desideration in regard to common education is improved modes of teaching, whereby great waste of time may be avoided and the mind stimulated to activity and the pupils trained to habits of self-

relying efforts and learn to go alone. Teaching should be made a profession, and there should be an examination into the condition of the school houses, in reference to their size, seating, ventilation, warmth, location and the grounds connected with them. He said, "Vermont has an enviable name abroad. Let her maintain it by fostering and improving her schools."

He recommended a geological survey of the State, that the people might not remain ignorant of the properties of its soil and of its defects and the means of supplying them; if we retain our people at home we must show them what Vermont is, and what it is capable of becoming as an agricultural State. He declared himself in favor of the law limiting the rate of interest to six per cent, but said there was no adequate remedy against taking a larger rate, and that the law providing for the recovery of the sum taken in excess of that rate was inadequate, as the necessities of the borrower and the influence of the lender would compel the former to submit to usurious rates. He put himself on record as strongly in favor of the protective system. He said "the true doctrine is, not discrimination for revenue, with incidental protection, but a tariff for revenue with discrimination *for* protection."

He was in favor of distributing to the States the proceeds of the sales of public lands, and against the admission of Texas as one of the States of the Union. On the latter subject, he said "It is a question whether by an act of *arbitrary power*, Vermont shall be forced, without her

consent, into a Federal Union, with a State or States, not admissible by the compact into which she has entered. It is questionable whether his views were sound as a legal proposition although they might accord with good policy as things then were. The Constitution provided that "New States may be admitted by the Congress into this Union." But upon the question of policy his arguments against the annexation of Texas were unanswerable. He said "the purpose of the slavery holding power was to establish and perpetuate slavery. The onward progress of freedom, under its high impulses is rapidly changing the balance of power, and leaving slavery to perish, and now the nation is suddenly called on to come to its rescue, to save it from sinking. To attempt annexation for the purpose of sustaining slavery and subjecting the tenants of those mountains to its prolonged power, is to be thought of with no dream of submission to it for an hour. Upon the consummation of the threatened measure, I do not hesitate to say that it would be the duty of Vermont to declare her unalterable determination to have no connection with the new Union, thus formed without her consent and against her will." He would have the Union remain as of old and take in no new partners. He claimed that the world was moving in the work of human emancipation. To attempt to put down abolition of slavery is vain. The statesmen of the nation must look the question square in the face. He said, "Slavery is an element of political power; and how long and to what extent, it shall be suffered to control the

policy and mould the destiny of this nation is a question the consideration of which cannot be postponed indefinitely." These sentiments in the light of subsequent events seem to have been prophetic.

He urged upon the Legislature that upon matters concerning the material interests of the State to let party lines become obliterated, and let the strife of party zeal be lost in a generous emulation to devise the best means of advancing the best interests of the Commonwealth.

Gov. Slade in his message to the Legislature in 1845, on the subject of education said, "Every child in the State has a right to be educated—a right essentially reciprocal to the claims of the State to allegiance—the right to protection—protection from the effects of ignorance and vice, which is, itself, protection in the highest sense, from all the dangers which can arise within the limits of the State. All the children in Vermont—especially the poor—stand in the attitude of just claimants, in respect to education, upon the fostering bounty and guardian care of the State. He again referred to the lamentable deficiency in the qualification of teachers; great and manifest defects in the modes of instruction, and confusion and want of uniformity in regard to books used for that purpose. The writer well remembers while teaching in the common schools the inconvenience of a want of uniformity of text books; there would be brought into the school room as many as six different kinds of arithmetics, and as many different kinds of geographies and readers,

and many grammars by different authors. Such a state of things would cause the teacher much hard and perplexing work and deprive the school of the best results.

As to matters of crime the Governor thought the great purpose of criminal law was reformation which lay at the foundation of the penitentiary system which combines with imprisonment, hard labor and a course of moral discipline suited to bring the offender to paths of rectitude and virtue; that reformation was not usually obtained by confinement in the county jails. He said, whether the confinement in the county jail was inflicted as a punishment or results from inability to pay fines, it had the effect entirely the reverse of reformation. That it was impossible to vest a convict thus thrown into a county jail with but little or no attention paid to any except his mere animal wants without feeling painfully impressed with a conviction that it was an unnatural and monstrous perversion of the power of punishment; thus situated he is without employment or exercise, and left to the corroding and maddening influence of reflections that he is an outcast from the charity and sympathy of the world, and the law and the executioner are his enemies. The Governor urged that better treatment should be administered that better results might be obtained; that Houses of Correction should be provided. Some of these reforms have been brought about.

The reader will remember that the Governor in his first message took strong ground against the annexation of Texas. In his second message on

this subject he said, "But annexation may be consummated! Slavery may triumph. It may secure a majority of the Senate of the United States. It may annul the compromise of the Constitution and destroy the bond that holds the State together. What then shall Vermont do? What will be her right to do admits of no question. If from a regard to peace, she shall forbear to exercise her right, it should be with a solemn declaration to the Union and the world that she thereby acknowledges no right of annexation and forbears from no diminished conviction that it will subvert the Constitution and essentially destroy the Union of which it is the bond, and that she reserves the right of such future action as circumstances may suggest." Mr. Slade did not live to see a realization of the improvements that he recommended, and the blight of human slavery swept from the American Union, but the march of events that has been brought by evolution and revolution has ushered in an era that he so much desired.

# CHAPTER VIII.



## THE CAUSE OF THE WAR OF THE REBELLION OF 1861—THE ATTITUDE OF VERMONT TOWARD THE ACTION OF THE SOUTH—THE FIRST VERMONT REGIMENT AND ITS SERVICE.

---

Before presenting to the reader the share that Vermont took in civil war for the maintenance of the Union, and to put down the great Rebellion of 1861, it will not be out of place to consider what were the causes that brought about the Southern Rebellion—and what preparations had been made and plans laid for the conflict. The war was the last resort in an “irrepressible conflict” in the struggle for and against the genius of the world’s advance. Economic, social, and moral evolution, resulting in two radically different civilizations, had enforced upon each section different views of the Constitution and of the morality of the system of slavery. The South would have the government the corner stone of which was the system of slavery. The views of the North were more in harmony with the spirit of the age—they foresaw that slavery was a blight upon the land. Each party had been at work for many years to strengthen their respective positions and to mould

the government to their way of thinking. Slavery had existed ever since the colonial days, but it was not regarded as especially profitable or desirable till several years after the government of the United States was established, and it was expected that the employment of slave labor would become less, and the system of slavery would die out. Slaves were employed in the cotton States in the raising of cotton. Before the year of 1800 cotton was not to any considerable extent manufactured in the United States, and but very little had been exported. A slave could clean but five or six pounds of cotton a day; but in 1793, Eli Whitney invented the cotton gin by which a slave could clean 1000 pounds of cotton a day. This wrought a great change and slave labor became exceedingly profitable. In 1791 the cotton export was but 189,316 pounds; in 1804 the export was 38,118,041 pounds, and in 1859 it was nearly one and four tenth billions pounds and worth about one hundred and sixty-one and a half million dollars. Slavery became profitable. Andrews says in his history of the United States that, "It polluted social relations in obvious ways, setting at naught among slaves family ties and behests of virtue, influences that reacted terribly upon the whites. The entire government of slaves had a brutalizing tendency, more pronounced as time passed. Plantation manners were cultivated, which, displaying themselves in Congress and elsewhere, in all discussions and measures relating to the execrable institution, made the North believe that the South was drifting toward bar-

barism." Free speech in the South on the subject of slavery was not tolerated.

The zeal of the slave-masters to capture and return the runaway slave who was escaping to a land of freedom, and the attempt of the owner of the slave to force the northern magistrate to aid him in capturing and returning the slaves who had escaped from bondage, the attempt to revive the foreign slave trade, the barbarous practice of tearing families apart, and driving them many hundreds of miles in shackles or carried coastwise in the over-filled holds of vessels, to live or die under unknown skies, and subject to new heartless masters, stirred the feelings of the northern people to a high pitch. Hatred of slavery was gradually intensified and spread. In 1832 rose the New England Anti-Slavery Society, and in 1833 the American Society was organized that declared slavery a crime. But Slavery had its advocates in the North. Southern papers and Legislatures demanded that Abolition sentiments, and societies, and their publications be suppressed by law and abolition agitation made penal. And there were many Northerners quite ready to grant these demands. Churches, politics and business seemed to be permeated with Southern sentiment in favor of slavery. The destruction of colored people's houses became of frequent occurrence in many Northern cities. Schools for colored children were opposed even in New England and their school houses destroyed.

As time went on the Southern leaders were making every move possible to strengthen their

favorite institution. As early as 1830, Texas a province of Mexico, had become settled to a large extent by emigrants from the United States, and the people of that Province, by the aid of Samuel Houston gained a complete victory over Santa Anna, the Mexican President, captured him, and compelled him to acknowledge Texan independence. This opened the way for the pro-slavery party to advocate for its admission into the Union as a slave State. And as early as 1840, the Democratic party forced a demand for this into their national platform. In 1844 the election of James K. Polk as president was hailed as endorsing annexation, and Texas was annexed to the Union on January 25, 1845, adding to the United States 376,133 square miles of slave territory.

Then followed the Mexican war, which resulted in the acquisition of another large Territory which the Democratic party claimed to be a great victory for slavery, as most of it lay south of  $36^{\circ} 30'$ , the Mason and Dixon Missouri Compromise line of 1820. All of this wide realm under Mexico had been free, and for slavery to exist under the Territory acquired by the Mexican war, it must be established by Congress, but California asked admission as a free State, and was so admitted September 9, 1850. This threw another firebrand into the political caldron. Following this the Proslavery party, with the aid of Henry Clay and Daniel Webster, defeated the Wilmot Proviso bill that provided "except for crime, neither slavery nor involuntary servitude should ever exist in any of the territories to be annexed." The Pro-Slavery

party succeeded in passing the obnoxious fugitive slave law of 1850. This law placed the entire power of the general government at the slave-hunter's disposal, and ordered rendition without trial or grant of *habeas corpus*, on a certificate to be had by simple affidavit. By-standers, if bidden, were obliged to help marshals, and tremendous penalties imposed for aid to fugitives. It powerfully fanned the abolition flame all over the North, and new personal liberty laws were enacted by different States, and the "higher law," was advocated by many who did not hesitate to oppose in every possible way the operation of this slave-catching legislation. The cowardly assault upon Charles Sumner in the United States Senate by Preston S. Brooks of South Carolina in 1856, and the Dred Scott decision of the United States Supreme Court, that denied the right of citizenship to persons of African blood, added fuel to the flame. The slave power sought to have Kansas admitted as a slave State, and in this they failed. This seemed to check them in their career and stung them to the heart. There was increased ferocity toward all who did not pronounce slavery a blessing. The pro-slavery party became more domineering in politics and made continuous threats of secession in case the slave power should fail to have its way. The South made the election of Abraham Lincoln, a Republican, as the President of the United States in a constitutional way, a pretext for the dissolution of the Union, when in fact the true cause was, it loved slavery better than it loved the Constitution, and the equal

rights of man. Secession was no new thought at the South. It lurked behind the Kentucky and Virginia resolutions of 1798—99, that were sent to the Vermont General Assembly for adoption at that time; it was announced again by South Carolina in the nullification troubles of 1832. "Texas or disunion" was the cry at the South in 1843—44. During the presidential campaign of 1856, threats were made that if Fremont, the Republican candidate, should be elected the South would secede. When Lincoln was elected in 1860 the South began to marshal their hosts to carry their threats into execution. The Southern States, one after another, passed ordinances of secession; and the seizure of the United States property went hand in hand with secession. By January 15, 1861, the secessionists had taken possession of arsenals at Augusta, Ga., Mount Vernon, Ala., Fayetteville, N. C., Chattahoochee, Fla., and Baton Rouge, La., and the forts in Alabama and Georgia, and of the navy yard at Pensacola, Fla., and of Forts Jackson and St. Philip, commanding the mouth of the Mississippi. At one arsenal they found 150,000 pounds of powder, at another 22,000 muskets and rifles, besides ammunition and cannon, and at another 50,000 small arms and twenty heavy guns. The whole South had been well supplied with military stores by the treasonable foresight of J. B. Floyd of Virginia, President Buchanan's Secretary of War. He had sent thither 115,000 muskets from the Springfield arsenal alone. The mint in New Orleans, containing over half a million in gold and silver, was seized.

In February 1861 more than half of the regular army was turned over by General Twiggs to the secession committee. The Southern Confederacy was formed.

During these treasonable proceedings the people of the North did not wake up to the realization of the danger. They said the Southern leaders are playing at their old game of bluff and threatening and will be glad enough to come back. The government seemed paralyzed so long as Buchanan remained in office; he was weak and feared to exert his right in the use of measures to save the Union and insisted that the United States had no power to coerce a State which should secede. The South took advantage of his inaction to launch the Confederacy.

Under these circumstances Vermont was called upon with other Northern States to prepare for war to save the Union. An attempt at compromise was made at the famous Peace Conference called by the Legislature of Virginia. Erastus Fairbanks, the Governor of Vermont, appointed Ex-Governor Hiland Hall, Levi Underwood, then Lieutenant-Governor of the State, Hon. L. E. Chittenden, Adjutant General H. H. Baxter, and Hon. B. D. Harris, commissioners to represent Vermont in the Conference. The session lasted 24 days but nothing was accomplished except to delay, on the part of the North, the needed preparation for the oncoming contest. The attitude of Virginia, the leading border State, at the Conference was aptly expressed in the *New York Commercial Advertiser* in the following lines:

## "VIRGINIA TO THE NORTH.

Thus speaks the Sovereign Old Dominion  
To Northern States her frank opinion.

## First.

*Move not a finger; 't is coercion,*  
The signal for our prompt dispersion.

## Second.

Wait till I make my full decision,  
Be it for union or division.

## Third.

If I declare my ultimatum,  
Accept my terms as I shall state 'em.

## Fourth.

Then I'll remain while I'm inclined to,  
Seceding when I have a mind to."

After Lincoln was inaugurated as President of the United States, though he regarded the Union unbroken and was willing to treat the South as friends, he held out the olive branch to the secessionists, and the people of Vermont were willing to share his hope that reason and patriotism would yet return to the Southern mind.

When it was known that the Old Flag had been fired upon, a thrill of passionate rage electrified the North from Maine to Oregon. Then was witnessed an uprising unparalleled in American history if not in that of mankind. From all parts of the loyal States came the earnest words, "The Union must be preserved! Away with further attempts to conciliate traitors! To arms!" was the

universal cry. Pulpit, platform, and press echoed with patriotic sentiment. Through the Northern States union meetings, speeches and parades were in order, and the Stars and Stripes were kept unfurled.

Governor Fairbanks, in the early days of 1861, appreciated in some degree the need of the immediate preparation for war to maintain the national government and thwart the traitorous plans of the South. On January 5th, 1861, he wrote Governor Buckingham of Connecticut that "I am desirous to learn your views as to the expediency of legislation in the Free States at the present time touching the affairs of the General Government and the action of certain Southern States. Should the plans of the Secessionists in South Carolina and other cotton States be persevered in and culminate in the design to seize upon the National capital, will it be prudent to delay a demonstration on the part of the Free States assuring the general government of their united co-operation in putting down rebellion and sustaining the Constitution and the dignity of the United States Government." About this time Governor Fairbanks received information from John A. Andrews, Governor of Massachusetts, that the secessionists had determined to take Washington before the 4th of March, and that he was about to put a portion of the militia of that State in readiness for active service in defence of the National Capital, and urged the Governors of the other New England States to make like preparations. On a suggestion that came through Governor Andrews from

Charles Francis Adams, Governor Fairbanks, who resided in St. Johnsbury, sent telegrams and messages to Montpelier, Burlington, St. Albans, Rutland, Brattleboro, Bennington, Woodstock, Windsor and other towns, to fire salutes of 100 guns on the 8th of January in honor of the Union of the States, and of Major Anderson, the gallant defender of Fort Sumpter in South Carolina, in resisting the surrender of that Fort. The 8th being the anniversary of General Jackson's victory at New Orleans in 1815 most of the towns complied with the request. Governor Fairbanks was ready to call a special session of the Legislature to take measures to aid the General Government to resist the treasonable designs of the South, but on advice from the Representatives from Vermont in Congress, he thought best to wait till a requisition was made from Washington for troops. He authorized the Vermont Senators to inform President Buchanan that he was ready to furnish troops by calling into service the uniformed militia of Vermont and by accepting the service of volunteers.

At the outbreak of the Southern rebellion of 1861 no State in the Union was less prepared for war than Vermont. While during the Revolutionary war and in the controversy with New York in the early days of Vermont, and through the war of 1812 with England, no State in the Union furnished more hardy, brave and loyal soldiers than Vermont, but they had been pursuing the arts of peace so long that they were ill prepared for war, and the State was nearly destitute of uniforms, arms and munitions of war. No one doubted but

that the descendants of the Allens, the Chittendens, the Warners and the Green Mountain Boys generally would not be found wanting when called upon to sustain the honor of their country, and that there would be no shrinking from the discharge of every duty in camp and on the field of battle. It will be seen that the services, endurance and courage of the Vermont soldiers during the war justified the high hopes and expectations entertained of them. But in 1861 they were not fitted for actual service. The "June training" that was intended to fit the militia for defensive war and acquaint them with military arts, had long been discontinued. Uniformed companies had been disbanded and as late as 1856, there was no military organization, but in that year an effort was made to revive the militia laws and a few companies were organized in 1857 and 1858; and in 1860 men and officers numbered about nine hundred. Although Vermont was unprepared for war she was loyal to the core; the leading men of Vermont publicly expressed themselves decidedly against treason and traitors. Hon. David A. Smalley, United States District Judge for Vermont, sitting in the United States Circuit Court for the Southern District of New York on the 14th day of January, 1861, in his charge to the Grand Jury, declared that "any individual owing allegiance to the United States, who shall furnish these Southern traitors with arms or munitions of war, vessels or means of transportation, or materials which will aid the traitors in carrying on their traitorous purpose, is clearly liable to be indicted,

tried, convicted and executed as a traitor, for death is the penalty of treason."

On January 23d, Senator Collamer introduced in the United States Senate a bill authorizing the President to close the forts of the seceded States and suspending the United States mail service in those States. E. P. Walton, Representative of Vermont in Congress, declared in a speech on the floor of the House, that to compromise with secession was to license rebellion for all future time, and that it would be more dangerous to surrender to rebellion than to resist it." Hon. Justin S. Morrill, Senator from Vermont, declared that no compromise was possible.

On the 26th January, 1861, the Governor issued an order, directing the Adjutant and Inspector General to issue notices to town clerks and listers to make return of the number of persons liable to do service in the militia in their respective towns; and an order directing the officers of the uniformed militia to ascertain whether the men under their command were unable or indisposed to respond to the orders of the Commander-in-Chief to aid in the maintenance of the laws. These orders were generally complied with, and the companies began to drill and make ready for active service.

The news of the surrender of Fort Sumpter stirred the people to a high pitch of indignation, and this was followed by President Lincoln's first call for 75,000 troops, to maintain the honor, the integrity and existence of our National Union. The response of the State was prompt. Ver-

mont's quota under the President's call was one regiment of 780 men. This first regiment was soon raised and Captain John W. Phelps of Brattleboro was appointed its Colonel. Phelps was a graduate of the United States Military Academy of the class of 1836, and Captain of the 4th Artillery in Texas, on the Plains and in Mexico, where he was severely wounded; he was a just and conscientious man, who knew no fear. Peter T. Washburn of Woodstock was made Lieutenant Colonel of the regiment; he was at the time a leading lawyer of the State, who afterwards was Governor of the State and died during his term.

The regiment was ordered to rendezvous at Rutland on the 2d of May and was mustered into the United States service on the 8th and left the State for fortress Monroe, Va., on the 9th, and arrived at the Fort May 13th, 1861. In presenting the regimental standard and a national flag to the regiment at Rutland, Governor Fairbanks, addressing Colonel Phelps, said, "In your hands, supported by these troops, I feel that this flag will never be dishonored nor the State of Vermont disgraced. I charge you to remember that the flag represents but one star in that other flag which I now present, bearing the national emblem, the stars and stripes. Vermont claims no separate nationality. Her citizens are loyal to the Union and the Constitution, will rally in their strength for the preservation of the National Government and the honor of our country's flag."

Colonel Phelps responded, pledging the highest endeavors of the regiment to retain the stars, the

emblems upon the Union and State flags, in a way that should meet the approval of the freemen of Vermont.

When General Scott learned that a regiment of Green Mountain Boys, commanded by Colonel Phelps, whom he had known in the Mexican war, was waiting orders, he at once declared "that Colonel Phelps was the man and his regiment the troops that he wanted for responsible duty. I have not forgotten the Vermont men on the Niagara frontier." The rank and file of the regiment were young men, native Vermonters of all professions and callings. One of the companies was from Bradford and had in it twelve men over six feet in height, and one six feet and four inches. Many men in each company were no less than six feet tall.

In raising men for the service public meetings were held in most of the towns of the State to awaken an interest in the raising of troops and to express encouraging sentiments. As the companies took their departure from the several localities in the State, and when taking their final leave for the seat of war, long processions escorted them to the railroad stations, and the new soldiers took the train in the presence of sober-faced men and tearful friends. It was a time when visions of mortal conflict and bloodshed were presented to the thinking mind—scenes that soon came true. During that year and the four succeeding years many left Vermont never to return, but gave up their lives in Southern prisons or on the battle field. Benjamin Underwood of Bradford, a pri-

vate of the first regiment, was the first volunteer Vermonter to give his life for his country; he died of measles on May 20, 1861, and was buried about a mile from the fort.

General Butler took command of the forces at Fortress Monroe on the 23d day of May, and by his direction Colonel Phelps made a reconnoissance out three miles from the Fort to Hampton, a village containing then about 200 inhabitants; as he approached the bridge crossing Hampton river the rebels set fire to the bridge; Phelps' men discovered the fire in time to extinguish it before it did much damage. The rebels made a hasty exit from the village, and threw their guns into the river and retreated without firing a shot; after a short stay Phelps returned to the Fort and a number of negroes embraced this opportunity to escape from bondage, and followed the troops to the Fort. Shortly after this, Major Cary, a Confederate officer, came to Fortress Monroe under a flag of truce, to ask for the return of three colored men, the slaves of a Colonel Mallory, residing near Hampton. Major Cary was informed by General Butler that fugitives were "contraband of war," and had set them at work within the fortress. Soon the regiment took up its position at Newport News, as did other regiments about ten miles from the fort. Gen. Butler placed Colonel Phelps in command of the post, and the command of the regiment devolved on Lieut.-Col. Washburn.

The first clash of arms was at Big Bethel situated on the north branch of Black River where there were posted about 1000 Confederates and

seven pieces of artillery, and the place fortified. On June 9th, under Gen. Butler's orders to Brigadier Gen. E. W. Pierce of Massachusetts and to Col. Phelps, a small force took up their march early in the morning of the 10th towards Big Bethel, but while near Little Bethel before daylight, one portion of the Union troops fired into another portion of them with both muskets and artillery, mistaking them for the enemy. Two men were killed and fifteen men and four officers were wounded from the Third New York, before the mistake was discovered. In the morning the troops breakfasted and at 7 o'clock the column moved on, and about 9 o'clock it halted in sight of the Confederate works at Big Bethel. A reconnoissance was made by Captain Kilpatrick, who reported that he had found the enemy with from three to five thousand men, posted in a strong position, three earthworks and a masked battery on the right and left, and a large force of cavalry. Others estimated the rebel strength as high as twenty thousand. These reports excited Gen. Pierce and his trepidation became apparent to those about him. But an assault was made on the enemies' works in which the Vermont troops were engaged. The only formidable assault made on the enemies' works was made by Lieut. Colonel Washburn, but the assault was not successful. Washburn was making some progress against the enemy when Gen. Pierce ordered a retreat and abandoned the attempt to take Big Bethel. Two of Washburn's men were killed though they were not Vermonters. Also Major Theodore Winthrop

and Lieutenant Greble were killed. The Union loss in this battle was 16 killed and 34 wounded, and private Reuben M. Parker was taken prisoner and soon after was exchanged. It was claimed that he was the first prisoner that was formally exchanged. Upon the retreat from Big Bethel three Companies of Confederate cavalry followed the Union force as far as New Market Bridge, though at safe distance. The loss of the enemy in the battle is unknown. The Confederate General Magruder soon abandoned his works at Big Bethel and withdrew his command to Yorktown. Lieutenant Washburn's coolness and courage during the battle was conspicuous, and his men and those of Massachusetts that were in the battle behaved like veterans, and with Phelps in command of the Union forces instead of the inexperienced General Pierce, a successful result would have been recorded instead of a defeat.

On June 16th a scouting party made up of three Vermont companies under Major Worthem, went back into the country and brought in a drove of cattle taken from secessionists. Private D. H. Whitney of the Woodstock company, while out from camp, was killed by rebel scouts. He was the only member of the regiment that was killed by the enemy.

This regiment enlisted but for three months and their term of service expired on August 2d, and returned immediately to Vermont. The entire regiment numbered 782 officers and men and all but five returned to Vermont at the expiration of their term of service in that regiment; six hundred of

them re-enlisted and returned to active service; two hundred and fifty of them subsequently held commissions. General Phelps was proud of his regiment of Vermonters, and declared, after it left, that he "greatly missed the influence of their example on other regiments of his command, and that it was a regiment, the like of which will not soon be seen again."

Vermont provided well for her soldiers; the Legislature met in Special Session on the 25th of April, 1861, and on motion of Stephen Thomas of West Fairlee, a leading Democrat, the oath of allegiance to the United States Government was administered to the members in addition to the usual oath. Ample appropriations for military purposes were urged by the Governor, and the Legislature passed a bill to raise a million dollars for war expenses and also passed an act providing for the organizing, arming and equipment of six more regiments for two years service, and giving each private seven dollars a month of State pay in addition to the thirteen dollars that the government paid, thus providing for the relief of the families of volunteers at the expense of the State. The Legislature also voted a war tax of ten cents on the dollar of the Grand List.

The seven dollars per month provided by the State was drawn during the war by the Selectmen of the towns where the enlisted soldier lived and paid over to the soldier's family if he had one, thus providing for the wants of the family while the soldiers were in the field. These provisions made for the soldiers and their families took about

four millions of dollars from the State treasury. The women of the State during the war, were as patriotic and as interested as the men, and were busy with the needle in supplying troops with clothing and furnishing their husbands and sons at the front and in the hospitals with food and other articles for their comfort.

# CHAPTER IX.



## THE ORGANIZATION AND SERVICES OF THE SECOND REGIMENT IN THE CIVIL WAR OF 1861.

---

The second regiment that was mustered into the national service in the war of the rebellion was one of the most active and valuable regiments of the Union army, and was longer in the service than any other Vermont organization; it took part in almost every battle of the Army of the Potomac from Bull Run till the close of the war; its ranks as they became thinned by the casualties of war, were filled by recruits; the list of killed and wounded was forty per cent of its aggregate of 1858 officers and men. G. G. Benedict, in his History of the Civil war said, that the "ratio of killed and mortally wounded was more than eight times the general ratio of killed and mortally wounded in the Union army." The companies that composed the regiment at its organization were selected by its State Adjutant and Inspector General Baxter from about sixty companies, which tendered their services to the State for the war. Many of the men of the regiment were not less than six feet in height and they were a strong and healthy body of men, and it was expected that the prestige and honor of Vermont would not suffer in their hands,

and the people of Vermont were not disappointed in their hopes and expectations. The command of the regiment was tendered by Gov. Fairbanks to Colonel Israel B. Richardson of Michigan, an experienced officer and a gallant son of Vermont, who had won fame in the Mexican war, but he had accepted the command of the First Michigan Regiment, and he recommended Henry Whiting of the Fifth United States Infantry, who had been his classmate at West Point, and had seen service on the Northwestern frontier, and in Texas at the commencement of the Mexican war. The Colonelcy of the regiment was tendered to him by the Governor and he accepted the appointment, and George J. Stannard of St. Albans, a brave man of military taste, became Lieutenant Colonel and proved to be a gallant soldier and successful commander; Charles H. Joyce, a lawyer of Northfield, was appointed Major. The uniforms of the regiment were made in Vermont, of cloth manufactured by Merrill & Company of Reading, Vermont. The regiment was provided with a band of 24 brass pieces. The regiment was mustered into the United States service by Lieutenant Colonel Rains on June 20, 1861, and it broke camp at Burlington on the 24th and made its way to Washington; it numbered 868 officers and men. They were greeted with cheers and offerings of flowers at railroad stations, and at the cities of Troy, New York and Philadelphia on their way to Washington for active service. They had an enthusiastic reception at New York at which Hon. E. D. Culver, in an eloquent speech presented a

beautiful regimental standard, the gift of the Sons of Vermont in New York. It will not be the purpose of the writer to particularly describe the entire service of the Vermont troops in the war, or minutely describe the part they took in the battles fought, however interesting it might be. For the extended and vivid account of their hardy service, devotion to the best interests of their country, and brave action on the field, the reader must be referred to the invaluable history of Vermont's part in the Civil War by Hon. G. G. Benedict.

The regiment, after reaching Washington, went into camp on Capitol Hill. On July 10th they moved into Virginia, through Alexandria to Bush Hill about five miles towards Fairfax Court House. The largest army ever collected on the American continent began moving to the front to meet the enemy in battle. The regiment with the Third, Fourth and Fifth of Maine were formed into a brigade under the command of Col. O. O. Howard (now Major General) of the Third Maine, and assigned to the Division of General Heintzleman. The Union army under General McDowell moved to Centerville, but delayed the attack until the 21st of July. Bull Run in its general course runs from north to south, and the Warrenton Turnpike crosses it by the famous stone bridge at right angles. The rebel army of 22,000 men and 29 guns was disposed along the right bank of that river. McDowell ordered the attack to be made on the 21st of July; the Divisions of Hunter and Heintzleman made a detour to the north and were

to cross Bull Run at the unguarded ford of Sudley Springs, about two miles north of Stone Bridge and fall upon the enemy's left, and as they should roll it back, other troops were to cross the stream lower down, and Tyler was to cross at the Stone Bridge. For a time this excellent plan worked well; the rebel left was turned and driven back some two miles and south across the Warrenton Turnpike; other Union forces struck the rebel center and a complete victory over the enemy seemed near at hand, and some of the rebel force began to hastily retreat; at this period of the conflict the rebel forces were strengthened by the arrival of 12,000 fresh troops from Richmond and the Shenandoah and opened a deadly fire upon the Union ranks, and a panic was soon seen among some of the Union forces, and the army was compelled to retreat, and the day was lost. Bull Run has been well called "one of the best planned and worst fought battles of the war." Near the close of the battle Howard's brigade was put into action undoubtedly with the object of holding the enemy in check while the rest of the army was being withdrawn. The enemy's line was visible in front, as were the re-enforcements under General E. Kirby Smith on the right arriving on the field and advancing unopposed. The Second Vermont moved steadily up the slope near the Turnpike under the fire of the enemy's batteries; at this point Corporal R. H. Benjamin was killed and Sergeant U. A. Woodbury lost an arm. This was the first man killed in action, and the first sleeve emptied by a rebel shot among the Vermont

troops. The same shell that killed Benjamin took Woodbury's right arm. The Second marched to within from 200 to 300 yards of the enemy's line, posted behind a rail fence, and fired from ten to fifteen rounds per man. Soon after, however, the enemy concentrated the fire of his batteries upon the ranks of the Second, and Colonel Whiting learning that the line behind him had retired, they fell back and found the army in full retreat. The Vermonters gave the last parting shot to the foe. The Second Vermont lost 2 enlisted men killed, 1 officer and 34 enlisted men wounded, and 1 officer and 30 enlisted men missing—all being captured—a total of 68. Colonel Whiting said in his report that "officers and men exhibited the utmost coolness and bravery in the presence of the enemy;" and Colonel Howard (now Major General) said of them, they were "cool and steady as regular troops. You stood on the brow of that hill (referring to a hill the regiment had passed over just before they were withdrawn) and fired your 36 rounds and retired only at the command of your Colonel." The enemy was not in condition to follow up their success. In this battle there were 481 Union men killed, 1011 wounded and 1216 missing, and 387 Confederates killed, 1582 wounded, and 13 missing. The Second Vermont continued its retreat to Alexandria and was soon after moved to Georgetown heights commanding Chain Bridge where the Third Vermont was stationed, and in September was moved to the Virginia side of the Potomac on the Leesburg pike, about a mile from the bridge to a camp called "Camp Advance."

General George B. McClellan had taken command of the army and the troops were drilled and fitted to make an advance on Richmond, the capital of Va. In the latter part of September the Fourth and Fifth Vermont regiments arrived from Vermont and went into camp near by the Second. The regiment had a great amount of fatigue duty in constructing Forts Ethan Allen and Marcy, which were to guard the approaches to Chain Bridge. In September the condition of the men was not cheerful as they needed their over-coats, that they lost at the battle of Bull Run, to protect them from the autumn fogs, chilly nights and cold rain storms. The Vermont troops were now in General W. F. Smith's Division, and he ordered an advance, and the Vermont regiments marched about four miles and camped at what was named Camp Griffin, and here they remained five months. During the month of October the 2d, 3d, 4th, 5th and 6th Vermont regiments were organized into the first Vermont brigade.

Colonel Whiting, in recommending promotions and appointments to Governor Holbrook, made it a point to transfer officers from one company to another, and gave as a reason that officers found it difficult to secure obedience from men who had been their neighbors and equals at home, but this did not meet the approval of Governor Holbrook who thought that when transfers were made the officers and privates should be consulted. Whiting objected to submitting his recommendations to his inferiors in rank as utterly without precedent in military history, and he could not be responsi-

ble for the discipline of the regiment, "if the head was to be in the tail." It was regarded that Colonel Whiting's objection was well taken, and thereafter the recommendations of Colonels in the field for appointments and promotions were as a rule approved by the Governors.

In the spring of 1862, when General McClellan had got ready to put the army of the Potomac in motion towards Richmond, his objective point was the Peninsula between the York and James rivers, and the Second regiment was transported to Fortress Monroe and took its part in the Peninsula campaign. The other regiments of the brigade received their first experience in battle at Lee's Mill, April 16th; the Second lost but two men. The reconnoisances made by Gen. McClellan on April 30th in preparation for an attack on Yorktown, was conducted by the Second regiment under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Stannard. They skirmished with the enemy's pickets and drove them back a mile to their rifle-pits. The loss to the regiment was three men killed. The regiment was with the brigade at the battle of Williamsburg and did its share of marching, digging and fighting on the Chickahominy on the army's progress towards Richmond during the months of May and June. On May 21 Stannard was appointed Colonel of the Ninth regiment.

General McClellan was sharply criticised by the people and a large portion of the press of the country on account of his slow progress up the peninsula and the failure to take Richmond. Undoubtedly the delay was disastrous to the Union

forces. The fighting force of the Union army was greatly weakened by sickness of the men caused by the unhealthy locality where they were encamped in the swamps of the Chickahominy. The Second suffered with the rest; it had its share of hardships during the battles of Fair Oaks, Savage's Station, the Seven Days' Retreat and at the battle of Malvern Hill. At Savage's Station the regiment lost five men killed and 38 wounded on June 29th; and had one man killed and several wounded at the battle of Antietam on Sept. 17th, and then marched back to Virginia with the Sixth Corps to Acquia Creek; on Dec. 3d the Second was detached from the brigade to guard the military telegraph line and rejoined the brigade at Belle Plain, Va., on the 10th of December, and on the 13th it was engaged in the battle of Fredericksburg and held the crest of a hill near the spot where the Richmond stage road crosses Deep Run; the regiment lost five men killed and mortally wounded, and 54 wounded. On February 9th, 1863, Colonel Whiting resigned for the reason that he had not been justly treated in the matter of promotion. He was the ranking Colonel of the brigade, and General Smith, his junior, had been rapidly advanced. General Brooks was made commander of the brigade when he thought he was entitled to it. His resignation was accepted.

At the battle of Chancellorsville in May, 1863, the regiment was distinguished by its gallantry in storming the Heights of Fredericksburg on the 3d of May; it was one of the first regiments which gained the crest of Mary's heights and

drove the enemy from his works and captured three guns; the regiment lost 11 men killed and 94 wounded, five of whom mortally; the next day it was hotly engaged at or near Banks' Ford with a loss of 6 killed and 20 wounded. On the 13th the Confederate army under General R.E. Lee started on their march to the north, and the Second with the 6th Corps marched through Centerville, Va., and through Maryland to Gettysburg, and took part in the battle there that resulted in a decisive Union victory. This result caused Lee's army to return to Virginia. On August 14th, the regiment went with the brigade to New York to maintain order during the draft, and after a stay of two weeks it was taken to Poughkeepsie, N. Y., where it remained eight days; it won high praises from both the press and people for its discipline. The regiment returned to Virginia; and the 22d of August, 1863, joined the Sixth Corps at Culpepper Court House. On the 26th the regiment had the misfortune to lose its Quartermaster Stone and supply train of twenty wagons, five miles northwest of Warrenton on his way to camp, where he was overtaken by Colonel Mosby with a hundred men of his irregular cavalry.

On December 18th the regiment had a new and sad experience, when one of the recruits was shot for desertion. The sentence was executed in the presence of the entire regiment.

Before the term of the men had expired under the orders of the war department, the men were allowed to re-enlist, and between December 1863, and the 4th of February, 1864, 181 men of the

regiment had re-enlisted, the government paying a bounty of \$402.

On May 4th, 1864, the regiment marched with the Sixth Corps to share the work and dangers of the army under General Grant in the battles of the wilderness; the 5th and 6th of May were two bloody days; Colonel Stone, the commander of the Second, was wounded early in the action on the 5th, and went to the rear and had his wound dressed; he then called for his horse and rode back to the front, where he was greeted with cheers by his command. He said to his men "Well, boys, this is rough work, but I have done as I told you I wished you to do, not to leave for a slight wound, but to remain just as long as you can do any good. I am here to stay just as long as I can do any good." He was struck by a musket ball and fell from his horse a corpse. The conduct and courage of such a soul are more than any words of praise. The command then devolved on Lieut.-Col. Tyler, who, the same day, received a mortal wound; when his men ran to help him he ordered them back to the ranks—he said, "every musket is needed in the line." The next day the regiment was placed under the command of Lieut.-Col. S. E. Pingree of the Third Vermont. The loss of the regiment in this battle was 297 men out of 800 present for duty; 57 were killed or mortally wounded. The regiment had 12 trying days before the lines of Spottsylvania; on the 10th it was a part of the column of twelve picked regiments, under Colonel Upton that charged the enemy's center and carried the works and cap-

tured a brigade of over 1000 men and a battery; it fought at the famous "bloody angle" on the 12th of May. Up to this time in the campaign its casualties were 440 after it crossed the Rapidan. The regiment distinguished itself again on June 1st in a severe engagement at Cold Harbor, Va., under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Pingree, charging the enemy's works under heavy fire and making a firm stand near the enemy's line. When the overland campaign of Gen. Grant ended on June 12th the aggregate loss of the regiment was 477 men—82 of them killed, 359 wounded, 50 of whom died of their wounds. On June 18th the regiment had two men wounded in a skirmish in front of Petersburgh. The term of service of the original members of the regiment, that had not re-enlisted expired before October 1st, and 19 officers and 200 men started for home and were mustered out at Brattleboro. There was general regret at their departure from the front as was expressed in an order of Brig.-Gen. Neill as follows:

"HEADQUARTERS SECOND DIVISION SIXTH CORPS,  
June 20th, 1864.

General Order No. 36—It is not necessary that any of the Vermont brigade should have their deeds recounted, or their praises sung in general orders. How many well fought and bloody fields bear witness to their bravery! Least of all do you, the soldiers of the Second Vermont, the veterans of the brigade who have shed your blood on almost every field, from the first Bull Run, need a panegyrist. Your deeds speak for themselves, and

will keep your memory green, while courage, steadiness and devotion to duty are honored among men. But that you may know how your general and your comrades regret and mourn your departure, and to bid you farewell and Godspeed, this order is written. Again farewell, brave and noble men. For three years you have borne the brunt of battle, and now returning home with scarce a tithe of your original numbers, with just pride you can proclaim that you have done your duty. You have fulfilled your compact. History will record your services. Let this order express the feelings of those you leave behind."

At the end of the three years' term there were left but 370 out of 866 original members. Down to that time the 181 men that had re-enlisted were reduced by death to 150 men. Of those that remained in service, participated with the Fourth and Eleventh Vermont in the movement against the Weldon Railroad, where they suffered severely. The regiment with the Vermont brigade were detached from the army and sent to Washington to protect that city from capture by General Early. Then followed the arduous service of the Vermont troops in Shenandoah Valley, and was engaged on the 14th of August, 1864, in the skirmish on Fisher's Hill, where the Second lost two men wounded on the skirmish line, and were sharply engaged at Charlestown, Va., on the 21st under command of Lieut.-Col. Tracy, where it lost five men killed and 11 wounded. At the battle of Winchester, on Sept. 19th, the regiment lost five men killed and mortally wounded, and 29 wounded. The regiment

on that victorious field was led by Major Enoch Johnson, whose services were especially recognized by the brigade commander. At Cedar Creek on the 19th of October, Lieutenant Colonel Tracy in that battle was temporarily in command of the brigade and was wounded—his services in that day's work were specially mentioned in the report of General L. A. Grant. The regiment in that battle in which a splendid victory was won, was commanded by Captain Elijah Wales. The national troops in these series of victories in the Shenandoah were under the command of the brave General Sheridan.

On Dec. 9, 1864, the regiment with the rest of the Sixth Corps were at Petersburgh, where it, on April 2d, 1865, participated in the final victorious assault on the defences at that place; the regiment lost eight men killed and 33 wounded; it joined in the pursuit of Lee's army. The regiment was finally mustered out July 15, 1865, and returned to Burlington, Vt., where they were welcomed home by Hon. George F. Edmunds in an appropriate address. The regiment had won imperishable glory. The dangers and hardships through which the regiment had passed are indicated by the following list of battles in which it participated:

#### THE BATTLES OF THE SECOND VERMONT.

Bull Run,	July 21, 1861
Lee's Mill,	April 16, 1862
Williamsburg,	May 5, 1862
Golding's Farm,	June 26, 1862

Savage's Station,	June 29, 1862
White Oak Swamp,	June 30, 1862
Crampton's Gap,	Sept. 14, 1862
Antietam,	Sept. 17, 1862
Fredericksburg,	Dec. 13, 1862
Marye's Heights,	May 3, 1863
Salem Heights,	May 4, 1863
Fredericksburg,	June 5, 1863
Gettysburg,	July 3, 1863
Funkstown,	July 10, 1863
Rappahannock Station,	Nov. 7, 1863
Wilderness,	May 5 to 10, 1864
Spottsylvania,	May 10 to 18, 1864
Cold Harbor,	June 1 to 12, 1864
Petersburg,	June 18, 1864
Fisher's Hill,	Aug. 14, 1864
Charlestown,	Aug. 21, 1864
Opequan,	Sept. 13, 1864
Winchester,	Sept. 19, 1864
Fisher's Hill,	Sept. 21, 1864
Mount Jackson,	Sept. 24, 1864
Cedar Creek,	Oct. 19, 1864
Petersburg,	March 25, 1865
Petersburg,	April 2, 1865
Sailor's Creek,	April 6, 1865

This is a wonderful record. In this regiment there were \*

Killed in action 4 officers, and 134 enlisted men; total	138
Died of wounds, 2 officers and 80 enlisted men; total	82
Died of disease, enlisted men	139

Died in Confederate prisons, not of wounds	22
Died from accidents, enlisted men, 3; executed 1; total	4
Total of deaths,	385



# CHAPTER X.



## THE ORGANIZATIONS AND SERVICES OF THE THIRD, FOURTH, FIFTH AND SIXTH REGIMENTS IN THE CIVIL WAR OF 1861.

---

The rendezvous for the Third regiment was fixed at St. Johnsbury on the grounds of the Agricultural society—the camp was named Camp Baxter. The regiment was a fine body of troops, the average height of the men was five feet ten and one-half inches; the tallest one measured six feet five and one-half inches in his stocking feet. During the six weeks sojourn at the camp, the discipline of regiment was lax and an unusual amount of running the guards, and some riotous proceedings took place. On the evening of July 20, 1861, a raid by some of the men was made on a refreshment saloon, and one of the guards fired into the raiders who were battering in the door of the saloon and killed Sergeant John Terrill of Co. I, and wounded another.

Breed N. Hyde of Hyde Park was appointed its Lieutenant-Colonel. The regiment was mustered into the United States service on July 16th, and it left for Washington July 24th; the regiment then numbered 882 officers and men; it was accompanied by a regimental band of 24 pieces. At the

stations all the way down the Connecticut valley to New Haven the men were cheered on their way by throngs of spectators; at Holyoke, Mass., a thousand factory girls from the mills formed in line beside the track and cheered and waved the men on as the train went by; they arrived at Washington July 26th, and marched to Georgetown Heights, and went into camp at Camp Lyon; Captain William F. Smith, U. S. A., afterwards Major-General, took command of the regiment as its Colonel. On August 16th Colonel Smith was appointed Brigadier-General of Volunteers, and Lieutenant-Colonel Hyde was made Colonel, and Major Wheelock G. Veazey was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of the regiment, and Captain Thomas O. Seaver of Co. F, was made Major. The regiment did its full share of fatigue duty. About this time an incident occurred that made a great sensation and created much sympathy for William Scott, a private of Co. K. Scott was found asleep while on picket duty; for this offense he was tried, convicted and sentenced to be shot on Sept. 8th. He was but 22 years of age and of good character, and had been on picket duty two nights in succession, the last night having taken the place of a sick comrade. An application was made, numerously signed for his pardon and taken to Washington. The facts came to the knowledge of President Lincoln and he caused an order to be telegraphed to camp to stay the execution of the sentence—fearing it had been miscarried he went himself on the night of the 7th ten miles to headquarters to see that his

order was carried out. In accordance with his order, the next day, as Scott was taken out to be shot, deadly pale and in agony in view of his supposed last moments, an order from Major-General McClellan was read to him and those assembled, that declared in part, that "the President of the United States has expressed a wish that as this is the first condemnation to death in this army for this crime, mercy may be extended to the criminal. This fact, viewed in connection with the inexperience of the condemned as a soldier, his previous good conduct and general good character, and the urgent entreaties made in his behalf" had determined the Major-General commanding to grant the pardon; and he was released and returned to duty. Scott did good service thereafter and gave his life for his country a few months later while charging the rebel rifle pits at Lee's Mill.

On September 11th the regiment with a part of the Second and others, had their first experience under fire near Lewinsville, Va., and drove in the enemy's skirmishers where Sergeant Farnham was wounded in the ankle, and on return of the troops they were attacked by a section of Rosser's battery and infantry under command of the rebel Colonel J. E. B. Stuart, killing one man of the Third and mortally wounding another, and wounding four or five others, but the enemy was driven back. This affair was characterized by the Confederate side as routing of a large Union force by a small Confederate battalion. The fall rains, frequent fogs and cold nights told severely on the health of the men. Typhoid fever prevailed that

occasioned several deaths; on the 8th of October over 200 men were on the sick list. There was a serious lack of sufficient clothing; a petition was made by the commissioned officers to the Legislature and by General Smith to the Governor, calling attention of the State authorities to the needs of the men, and by the middle of November the regiment was comfortably clothed and the health of the regiment greatly improved. In the spring of 1862 the regiment was removed with the brigade and the army to the Peninsula to take part in the campaign under McClellan. The regiment arrived at Fortress Monroe on March 24th, and on April 16th they took an important part in the assault on the enemy's works at Lee's Mill; four companies of the regiment dashed through and across Warwick Creek and carried the enemy's rifle pits—this was regarded as the most daring exploit of the campaign. Captain Samuel E. Pingree led the assault with the utmost gallantry and held his men to their work until he was seriously wounded. The loss of the regiment in this battle was 26 killed and 63 wounded, nine of whom died of their wounds. At the battle of Williamsburg the regiment was sent to the right to re-inforce General Hancock, and did picket and fatigue duty in front of Richmond, and on the Seven Days Retreat. In those trying days the regiment was commanded by Lieut.-Col. Veazey; at Savage's Station, June 29th, it lost six killed and eighteen wounded. Willie Johnson, 14 years of age, the drummer boy of Co. D, was the only drummer of the entire division who carried

his drum through to Harrison's Landing. Later Willie was summoned to Washington and received from Secretary Stanton the star medal of honor, for his fidelity and pluck.

The regiment took part in the fighting at Crampton's Gap on the 14th of September and in the battle at Antietam on the 17th of September, where it lost one man killed and three wounded, and at Fredericksburg, Dec. 13th, where it had two killed and eight wounded. On January 7, 1863 the regiment was at Belle Plain, Va., with an aggregate of 791 men. Col. Hyde was ordered before a court martial on a charge of cowardice at the battle of Fredericksburg of Dec. 13, 1862; he was advised to resign, and did so on the 15th of January, 1863, and Lieut.-Col. Seaver was made Colonel.

Seaver was a man that had shown himself cool and brave in action and faithful to every duty. On May 3d, 1863, at the second battle of Fredericksburg his regiment formed a part of the third storming column that carried the crest with the loss of one killed and six wounded; the next day at the engagement at Banks' Ford under Lieut.-Col. Pingree, it rendered gallant service in the repulse of the Confederate brigades of Hoke and Hays, where the regiment lost two killed and mortally wounded, 24 wounded and 13 missing; it shared the hard march to Gettysburg. In August and September 1863, it was held at New York to maintain order in that city; a part of their service, before they returned to service in Virginia, was to guard a New Jersey regiment that was not

under proper discipline, and to stop desertion therefrom. On the night of the 7th September several of the Jerseymen undertook to run past the guard, and three of them, bounty jumpers, were killed and four wounded, which stopped any further attempt to run the guard while Vermonters were on duty.

— Six hundred men of the regiment marched into the Wilderness under General U. S. Grant on the 4th of May, 1864, and more than a third of them fell in the battles of the 5th and 6th of May—40 were killed, 184 wounded, 25 of whom died of their wounds. The regiment was in the thickest of the fight at the "bloody Angle." The loss of the regiment on the 10th and 12th of May was 19 killed and 75 wounded, of whom 7 died. On June 3d it suffered severely at Cold Harbor, having 13 killed, 17 mortally wounded, and 53 wounded; the regiment marched with the army and arrived in front of Petersburg. The regiment was a part of the sixth corps composed mainly of Vermont troops under the charge of Lieut.-Col. S. E. Pingree as Division Officer of the Day, and showed great coolness and bravery at the battle at Weldon Railroad, where 400 of the brigade were captured. The regiment went with the brigade to Washington on July 9th, to repel Early's attempt to take that city. While the regiment was at Leesburg on July 16th, the term of 104 of the original members of the regiment, who had not re-enlisted, expired, and they returned to Vermont, and arrived at Burlington the 21st, where they were welcomed in the presence of a large assemblage, in an

address by Hon. L. B. Englesby, followed by a supper tendered the veterans by the citizens of Burlington at the American Hotel.

In the engagement of the regiment at Charles-town, Va., August 21st, 1864, it had three men killed and fifteen wounded, and at Winchester, Sept. 19th, General Sheridan's opening battle of the Shenandoah campaign, it had two men killed and twenty-six wounded., and on the 21st at the battle of Fisher's Hill it had one killed, and again at the battle of Cedar Creek on the 19th of October, the regiment lost three killed and 38 wounded, three of whom died of their wounds. Major Floyd was mentioned in General Grant's report, for "truly conspicuous and gallant conduct." He received his commission as Lieutenant-Colonel of the regiment soon after that battle. After the close of the Shenandoah campaign the regiment with the Sixth Corps returned to Petersburg and took part in the operations of the Army under General U. S. Grant till the surrender of Lee at Appomattox. In the last stand made by the enemy in front of Petersburg, a portion of the regiment captured a Confederate battery where the regiment lost four killed and 19 wounded, two of whom died. The report of the regiment of June 7th, 1865, showed an aggregate of 466 men of whom 320 were on duty, 128 sick, and 18 absent. On June 4th Floyd was promoted to the colonelcy of the regiment. On the 19th about 100 whose term of service had expired, were mustered out and returned to Burlington, Vt., where they were welcomed by a salute of cannon and an address

by Rev. George B. Safford, and were dined at the City Hall by the ladies of Burlington.

BATTLES OF THE THIRD REGIMENT.

Lewinsville,	Sept. 11, 1861
Lee's Mill,	April 16, 1862
Williamsburg,	May 5, 1862
Golding's Farm,	June 26, 1862
Savage's Station,	June 29, 1862
White Oak Swamp,	June 30, 1862
Crampton's Gap,	Sept. 14, 1862
Antietam,	Sept. 17, 1862
First Fredericksburg,	Dec. 13, 1862
Marye's Heights,	May 3, 1863
Salem Heights,	May 4, 1863
Fredericksburg.	June 5, 1863
Gettysburg,	July 3, 1863
Funkstown,	July 10, 1863
Rappahannock Station,	Nov. 7, 1863
Wilderness,	May 5 to 10, 1864
Spottsylvania,	May 10 to 18, 1864
Cold Harbor,	June 1 to 12, 1864
Petersburg,	June 18, 1864
Reams Station,	June 29, 1864
Washington,	July 11, 1864
Charlestown,	Aug. 21, 1864
Opequan,	Sept. 13, 1864
Winchester,	Sept. 19, 1864
Fisher's Hill,	Sept. 21 and 22, 1864
Cedar Creek,	Oct. 19, 1864
Petersburg,	March 25 and 27, 1865
Petersburg,	April 2, 1865

The original members of the Third Regiment

were 38 commissioned officers and 843 enlisted men,	total	881
---	-------	-----

It gained by recruits 919 and transfers from other regiments, 9,	total	928
Aggregate,		1809

#### LOSSES

Killed in action, officers and enlisted men,	130
Died of wounds,	70
Died of disease,	144
Died not of wounds in Confederate prisons,	9
Died from accidents,	4
Total of deaths,	

Total of deaths,		357
------------------	--	-----

THE FOURTH REGIMENT.—Soon after the first battle of Bull Run, in a proclamation, the Governor declared that orders would be issued for enlisting the Fourth and Fifth Regiments, and in accordance with that determination and the act of the Legislature he exercised his discretion, and the orders were issued, and forty recruiting officers were commissioned, and he called upon the citizens, and "especially the young men of the State to enroll their names at the several recruiting stations for the service of their country." Enough enlisted before Sept. 1st to fill both regiments. Lieutenant Edwin H. Stoughton, U. S. A., a graduate of West Point, 23 years of age, was appointed Colonel of the Fourth. The rendezvous of the regiment was at Brattleboro at the place called Camp Holbrook; the standard bearer was six feet seven and one-half inches tall. The regiment was

sent forward and arrived at Washington Sept. 23d, and went into camp with the Fifth at "Camp Advance" with other Vermont Regiments and at once entered upon picket duty, and soon were moved with General Smith's division to Lewinsville, Va.

Adjutant General Theodore S. Peck, in his Revised Roster of Vermont Volunteers says, that the long and honorable service of each of the regiments composing the First Vermont Brigade, consisting of the five regiments from the Second to the Sixth inclusive, was so nearly the common experience and fame of all, "that the story of one is the substantial counterpart to the story of all the others. There was scarcely a fight in the whole service in which all were not under fire where any were; and no man could say that the glory which shed such a wide lustre on our arms, and gave the great name to the valor of the Vermont troops, was not the equal property of each of those five regiments." The Eleventh Regiment that joined the Brigade later, shared in the arduous service and the imperishable glory of the achievements of the brigade.

From the 9th of October 1861, until March 10, 1862, the regiment was encamped at Camp Griffin. As the period of cold nights and fall rains came on much sickness prevailed; on Nov. 9, 1861 the surgeon reported 200 men sick, and in December the number was nearly doubled. The camp was moved in December on to higher ground and more ample clothing was furnished, and a change for the better immediately took place. On March 10,

1862, the regiment with the brigade embarked on transports for Fortress Monroe, and soon marched in the grand advance of General McClellan's army up the Peninsula. On the 7th, Private Madison M. Myrick was wounded by the enemy's picket—he was the first man wounded in the regiment. The regiment was in the engagement at Lee's Mill above the dam of Warwick Creek. The loss of the regiment in this engagement was two killed and ten wounded, one of whom died of his wounds. It took part in the battle of Williamsburg and aided in turning the enemy's left, and in the engagements at Golding's Farm, Savage's Station, White Oak Swamp, and on the Seven Days Retreat. In all these battles the regiment took an honorable part and had one man killed, and five sick and three wounded men fell into the hands of the enemy at Savage's Station June 29th. The regiment remained at Harrison's Landing till August 16th, when it marched to Fortress Monroe, and from thence transported to Acquia Creek, and shared in the hardships and triumphs of the Antietam campaign, and distinguished itself in the storming of Crampton's Gap Sept. 14, and captured on the crest of the mountains 121 men and the colors of the 16th Virginia. The loss of the regiment the 14th was one killed and 14 wounded; at the battle of Antietam on the 17th it had six men wounded, three of whom died of their wounds; soon after, while at Hagerstown, Md., it received 109 recruits. On Sept. 20th it showed an aggregate of 798 officers and men. On Nov. 5th, 1862, Colonel S. H. Stoughton was appointed Brigadier

General of volunteers and assigned to command the Second Vermont brigade, and Charles B. Stoughton became Colonel of the regiment, and Major George P. Foster was appointed Lieutenant Colonel. On Dec. 13th at the battle of Fredericksburgh the regiment had 11 killed and 45 wounded. At the second battle of Fredericksburg, May 3, 1863, the regiment was in the third line of the assaulting column in the storming of Marye's Heights, and in the engagement the next day at Bank's Ford it lost one man killed and 22 wounded. At this battle Sergeant Coffey alone captured a Captain, a Lieutenant and five privates—Coffey came on to them suddenly and commanded them to surrender, and they immediately complied, when he threw their muskets into the stream, and secured the officers' swords before they discovered he was alone; soon some of Coffey's company came to his assistance and the captured men were marched in, to their intense mortification. The regiment was marched to Gettysburg, and was on the skirmish line on that field on the third day. Colonel Stoughton was severely wounded at Funkstown, July 10th, and the regiment there lost one man killed and 23 wounded. The regiment with the brigade in August went to New York city to maintain order during the draft. On the 24th September it received 200 recruits at Culpepper Court House; it spent the winter with the Sixth Corps at Brandy Station, Va. On February 2d Colonel Stoughton resigned and Lieutenant Foster became Colonel, and afterwards for gallant and meritorious con-

duct in the Shenandoah Campaign and before Petersburg won a brevet as brigadier general.

The regiment had its share in the battle of the Wilderness; on May 4th, 1864, it crossed the Rapidan with about 600 muskets; the first three days it had 16 officers killed and wounded—the casualties of the regiment were 257, over forty per cent of its effective force, 34 were killed, 194 wounded, of whom 45 died of their wounds. On May 7th the regiment was marched to Chancellorsville, where the brigade was detached to guard the train of the Sixth Corps. At Spottsylvania, on May 12th, it fought in the front line where four were killed and 44 wounded, 13 of whom died of their wounds, and at Cold Harbor it had one man killed and seven wounded, six of whom died of their wounds. On the 16th the regiment crossed James River in the movement of the Division to Petersburg. On the 23d, at the Weldon Railroad, seven officers and 137 men of the regiment, and a battalion of the Eleventh were captured. Three men of the Fourth were killed and several wounded. It is sad to note, that of the men captured no less than 65 of them died in Confederate prisons—most of them in Andersonville, Ga. What was left of the Fourth went with the Sixth Corps to Washington to stop the progress of Early's raid in Maryland and prevent him from making a dash on Washington. The regiment shared in the marching and fighting in the Shenandoah Campaign under General Sheridan. On the 20th Sept. the term of the original three years men that had not re-enlisted, expired. Ten officers

and 136 men returned to Vermont and were mustered out. The regiment had still an aggregate of 550 men, of which about 200 were present for duty, and 144 still in the hands of the enemy and 200 sick. The vote in the field for President in the regiment stood 74 for McClellan and 64 for Lincoln.

On Dec. 9, 1864, the regiment was returned to the army in front of Petersburg. On February 25, 1865 the regiment was consolidated into eight companies and 166 sharp shooters were transferred to it, increasing the aggregate of the regiment to 757, but only 365 were present for duty. Forty of those captured at the Weldon Railroad were exchanged and joined the regiment on March 10th.

In the final assault on the 2d of April, resulting in the fall of Richmond, the regiment was actively engaged and lost one man killed and 11 men wounded. Soon after the regiment marched to Danville, Va., and then to Munson's Hill near Washington, where it remained till mustered out.

#### THE BATTLES OF THE FOURTH VERMONT.

Lee's Mill,	April 16, 1862
Williamsburg,	May 5, 1862
Golding's Farm,	June 26, 1862
Savage's Station,	June 29, 1862
White Oak Swamp,	June 30, 1862
Crampton's Gap,	Sept. 14, 1862
Antietam,	Sept. 17, 1862
Fredericksburg,	Dec. 13, 1862
Marye's Heights,	May 3, 1863

Fredericksburg,	June 5, 1863
Gettysburg,	July 3, 1863
Funkstown,	July 10, 1863
Rappahannock Station,	Nov. 7, 1863
Wilderness,	May 5 to 10, 1864
Spottsylvania,	May 10 to 18, 1864
Cold Harbor,	June 1 to 12, 1864
Petersburg,	June 18, 1864
Weldon Railroad,	June 23, 1864
Charlestown,	Aug. 21, 1864
Opequan,	Sept. 13, 1864
Winchester,	Sept. 19, 1864
Fisher's Hill,	Sept. 21 and 22, 1864
Cedar Creek,	Oct. 19, 1864
Petersburg,	March 25 and 27, 1865
Petersburg,	April 2, 1865

## STATEMENT.

Original members, 38 officers, and 1010 enlisted men, total	1048
Gain—recruits 602, transfers from other regiments 203, total	805
Aggregate	1853

## LOSSES.

Killed in action, 8 officers, and 66 enlisted men; total	74
Died of wounds, 4 officers and 83 enlisted men; total	87
Died of disease,	195
Died (unwounded) in Confederate prisons	71
Died from accidents	2
Total of deaths,	429

THE FIFTH REGIMENT was raised in compliance with Governor Fairbanks' proclamation of July 21, 1861, as before stated; its place of rendezvous was St. Albans. Lieutenant Henry A. Smalley, Second U. S. Artillery, who graduated from the United States Military Academy in 1854, was made its Colonel. The regiment armed and equipped, left the State for Washington September 21st, and arrived at Washington, September 25th, and soon went into camp at Camp Advance on Virginia side of the river close by the camps of the Second, Third and Fourth regiments. On October 9, 1861 the regiment moved out and went into camp at Camp Griffin, surrounded by the Second, Third and Fourth regiments, and near by where Smith's division of twenty thousand men were. It was a time of year when the men suffered for want of coats and underwear, but the last of October proper clothing was received and distributed and deficiency in arms supplied; sickness prevailed to an alarming extent, and on January 2, 1862, sixty men of the Fifth were in hospitals, but the regiment improved in health. On March 10th the Fifth with the other Vermont regiments left Camp Griffin and were transported down the Potomac to Fortress Monroe and marched up the Peninsula with the army under General McClellan. Peter Brady was the first man wounded by a hostile bullet; this was at Young's Mills. At Lee's Mill a part of the regiment was detailed to act as sharp-shooters and did good work under a sharp fire, in picking off the enemy's gunners and keeping the enemy's guns silent for hours; two

men of the regiment were killed in this work. When the enemy evacuated Warwick Creek the Fifth was the first regiment of General Smith's division that was sent across the Creek to occupy the enemy's works.

In March 1862, the staff and line officers tendered Colonel Smalley, as a token of regard, a sabre, belt and sash, which he declined to receive, saying, "After any action with the enemy, should you then preserve the same high opinion of me you now entertain, I shall be pleased and happy to accept any evidence of it." After the action at Lee's Mill the tender of the testimonial was renewed, and accepted. He said the officers and men of the regiment in action had justified his hopes, and that "I have in the open field added to your confidence is gratifying." In this campaign the regiment did their full duty. It was encamped at Golding's Farm when the seven days' fighting and retreat to Harrison's Landing commenced. On June 29th at Savage's Station the regiment rendered signal service; during a half hour the regiment in that engagement suffered the greatest loss of men killed and wounded that ever was endured by any Vermont regiment in a single action. The regiment was commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Grant. The regiment took into action not exceeding 400 men, and lost 45 officers and men killed, and 143 wounded of whom 27 died of their wounds. Seventy-five wounded and three sick men fell into the hands of the enemy. On August 16th the regiment participated in the movement of the army down the Peninsula and up the Poto-

mac, and in the campaign in Maryland and Virginia in August and September of 1862. On Sept. 10th, Col. Smalley retired and Lieut.-Col. Grant succeeded him. On Sept. 14th the regiment participated in the storming of Crampton's Gap and was on the field of Antietam. At the battle of Fredericksburg from Dec. 11th to the 14th it was under fire four days where it suffered by one man killed and 13 wounded. In February 1863 Colonel Grant took command of the brigade and Lieut.-Col. Lewis succeeded to the command of the regiment. At the storming of Marye's Heights at the Second battle of Fredericksburg on the 3d of May, it advanced to the top of the heights without loss, but on the fourth it lost three killed and 11 wounded. On the 5th of June in an affair below Fredericksburg it captured 90 of the enemy from the Eighteenth Mississippi, with a loss of seven men wounded. The regiment was on the field of Gettysburg, but was not actively engaged, and lost but one man; at the engagement at Funks-town on July 10th the regiment repulsed repeated attacks of the Confederate lines with a loss of three men killed and seven wounded. On August 11th it was sent to Kingston, N. Y., to keep order during the draft. This was an agreeable vacation for about three weeks. The regiment's next engagement was on Nov. 7, 1863, at Rappahannock Station, where three men were wounded by artillery fire. It went into winter quarters at Brandy Station, Va. There on the 15th of December 255 officers and men, having re-enlisted, were granted a furlough for 30 days and left for their homes in

Vermont; at the expiration of their furlough they returned to the field with 40 new recruits.

On May 4, 1864, the regiment crossed the Rappahannock to take part in the bloody Wilderness campaign under General U. S. Grant. It went into the first day's fight with about 500 men. The loss during the Wilderness battle, aggregated 349. Lieut.-Col. John R. Lewis, in command of the regiment, fell early in the first day's fight, May the 5th, with his left arm shattered, and his arm was amputated. He was taken to Fredericksburg, where he was met by his wife, who cared for him. He was afterwards on June 5th, made Colonel of the regiment in consideration of his gallantry—his commission dating from May 5th, 1864; he was afterwards brevetted brigadier-general for "gallant services in the battle of the Wilderness." In the battle of Spottsylvania from May 10th to the 21st inclusive the regiment lost 15 killed and 50 wounded, 12 of whom died of their wounds, and 20 missing. Major Dudley, who had succeeded to the command of the regiment upon the fall of Lieut.-Col. Lewis, was mortally wounded while cheering on his men. He was a brave man and had distinguished himself at Bank's Ford and at the crossing of the Rappahannock June 5, 1863, and on other occasions. The regiment was in the front line at Cold Harbor on the 3d of June, losing eight killed and 22 wounded; it moved with the brigade to James River and took its share of the dangers and hardships before Petersburg; it went with the Sixth Corps to drive General Early from menacing Washington, in July, where it had one

man wounded. In the engagement at Charles-town, Va., August 21, it had two men killed and four wounded. On Sept. 15th, 1864, 107 of the men at the expiration of their term of enlistment, who had not re-enlisted, were mustered out and returned to Vermont. The regiment served with the brigade in Sheridan's Shenandoah campaign; at Winchester Sept. 19th it lost six killed and 22 wounded, and in the battle of Cedar Creek Oct. 19th, under the command of Major Enoch Johnson of the Second Vermont, it lost two killed and 17 wounded. At the close of Sheridan's campaign in the Valley, it returned with the brigade to the main army under Grant, south of Petersburg with 574 men including recruits. It had 148 sick on the 16th of February, 1865, but the men in the regiment improved in health. At Fort Fisher, March 25th, the regiment entered the works with the brigade and took a number of prisoners. The Fifth lost one man killed and 7 wounded in repulsing an attack on the picket line. March 27th, seven men were wounded. In the final attack on April 2, 1865, under the command of Lieutenant Kennedy the Sixth Corps had the honor of leading the storming column, and its colors were the first planted on the enemy's works. Sergeant Lester G. Hack of Co. F, of the Fifth, seized a Confederate battle flag, knocked down the Color-bearer, though surrounded by a squad of his comrades, and secured the flag. In that day's work the regiment lost five killed, 34 wounded, and seven missing who were taken prisoners, but re-captured. After the surrender of

General R. E. Lee, the regiment marched to the vicinity of Washington, where they were mustered out in June, 1865. The State will ever be proud of the services of the members of the Fifth, who met so many dangers and endured so many hardships.

THE BATTLES OF THE FIFTH VERMONT.

Lee's Mill,	April 16, 1862
Williamsburg,	May 5, 1862
Golding's Farm,	June 26, 1862
Savage's Station,	June 29, 1862
White Oak Swamp,	June 30, 1862
Crampton's Gap,	Sept. 14, 1862
Antietam,	Sept. 17, 1862
Fredericksburg,	Dec. 13, 1862
Marye's Heights,	May 3, 1863
Salem Heights,	May 4, 1863
Fredericksburg,	June 5, 1863
Gettysburg,	July 3, 1863
Funkstown,	July 10, 1863
Rappahannock Station,	Nov. 7, 1863
Wilderness,	May 5 to 10, 1864
Spottsylvania,	May 10 to 18, 1864
Cold Harbor,	June 1 to 12, 1864
Petersburg,	June 18, 1864
Charlestown,	Aug. 21, 1864
Opequan,	Sept. 13, 1864
Winchester,	Sept. 19, 1864
Fisher's Hill,	Sept. 21 and 22, 1864
Cedar Creek,	Oct. 19, 1864
Petersburg,	March 25 and 27, 1865
Petersburg,	April 2, 1865

## STATEMENT.

Original members, commissioned officers, and men	986
Recruits	588
Transferred from other regiments	43
Aggregate	1617

## LOSSES.

Killed in action,	133
Died of wounds,	72
Died of disease,	114
Died (not of wounds) in Confederate prisons	11
Died from accidents	4
Executed	1

Total of deaths, 335

THE SIXTH REGIMENT was raised and organized in response to a call issued by Governor Fairbanks issued on the 16th day of September, 1861. It was raised in less than two weeks, and it rendezvoused at Montpelier, and was mustered into the United States service on October 15th for three years; Nathan Lord, Jr., became its Colonel, and it reached Washington, the 22d, and marched to Camp Griffin, where it joined the other Vermont regiments, completing the Vermont brigade. During the following winter there were more than fifty deaths in the regiment. There were 278 cases of typhoid fever, 330 of measles, 90 of diphtheria and 180 of mumps. The Vermont brigade was assigned to General William F. Smith's division of the Fourth Army Corps under the command of General Keyes. It entered upon its field work in

the Peninsula Campaign, and was before the enemy at Warwick Creek on April 5th, 1862; it received its baptism of fire on April 16th at Lee's Mill. The loss of the regiment in that battle was 23 killed and mortally wounded, and 57 wounded; the regiment was again in battle at Williamsburg. On May 16th the regiment became a part of the Second brigade, Second Division, Sixth Army Corps. The regiment did much hard service while the army was laying on the Chickahominy; it was in the battle at Savage's Station on the 29th of June, where it lost 21 killed and mortally wounded, and 54 wounded and missing. It then marched to Harrison's Landing, where it remained more than a month; it then marched to Fortress Monroe, where it embarked on transports and reached Alexandria the 24th of August; it participated in the Maryland campaign and was engaged in the battles of Crampton's Gap, the bloody battles of Antietam and Fredericksburg. On Dec. 18th, 1862, Colonel Lord resigned, and Lieutenant Tuttle was promoted to the Colonelcy, and in March, 1863, Colonel Tuttle resigned, and Lieutenant-Colonel Barney was made Colonel, and he remained Colonel and commanded the regiment until he fell mortally wounded in the battle of the Wilderness. The regiment did good service in the Chancellorsville campaign of 1863, at Marye's Heights, and Bank's Ford where it made a gallant charge and drove back the enemy and captured 250 prisoners.

The following incident shows how sometimes one good turn serves another. Among the

wounded men captured by the Confederates at the battle of Savage's Station was Corporal Alexander W. Davis of Co. D; while confined in Libby prison he learned that his cousin, Dr. James B. Davis (a son of Hon. Bliss N. Davis of Danville, Vt.), who resided in Louisiana when the war broke out, was the surgeon of the Seventh Louisiana regiment then stationed near Richmond. He wrote to Dr. Davis a letter that resulted in getting some kind offices in procuring his exchange and furnishing him a horse to ride from Richmond to Atkins Landing, where the prisoners were transferred to transports to be taken North. After the battle of Antietam, Dr. Davis was left in charge of the Confederate wounded within the Union lines, and there met Colonel George P. Foster of the Fourth Vermont, and others of his former schoolmates. General Truman Seymour gave Dr. Davis a guard at that time and showed him kindness, which Dr. Davis reciprocated when General Seymour afterwards was a prisoner, after the battle of the Wilderness. The regiment in the battle of Funkstown, Md., where the whole brigade was deployed as skirmishers, suffered severely. During the day it was attacked three times by heavy lines of battle, but each time the enemy was repulsed. It served the remainder of the year with "Meade and Lee's express line between Alexandria and Culpepper;" and went into winter quarters at Brandy Station.

In the Wilderness campaign the regiment fought bravely and suffered greatly in killed and wounded. Of the 441 that went into battle 69 were killed

and 127 wounded. On May 5th Colonel Barney was mortally wounded, and the command devolved on Lieutenant Colonel Oscar A. Hale. On the 10th at Spottsylvania, it charged with Upton's forlorn hope, in which were the first six Vermont regiments that were then in the service. Twelve regiments were selected, formed in three lines and charged bayonet; they took the enemy's works and held them three hours and till they were ordered to retire. It was one of the most famous charges of the war; it made Colonel Upton Brigadier General and reflected high honor on every soldier engaged. The Sixth fought again on the 12th at the Bloody Angle, where nothing but a breast work about six feet thick separated them from the rebel forces. On the 15th it was re-enforced by 150 men. The regiment was engaged at Cold Harbor for 12 days. On the 16th of June, 1864, it crossed the James, where it remained in front of Petersburg until it was sent to Washington with other Vermont regiments to drive Gen. Early away from that city that he was threatening to capture; and from there it went with Sheridan to the Shenandoah Valley; it was at Opequan, Winchester, Fisher's Hill, and Cedar Creek, and did its work gloriously. On Dec. 9th, 1864, the regiment left the Valley and joined the army in front of Petersburg the 13th, and in the final assault on April 2d the regiment was among the first to enter the enemy's works, and was in the front line in subsequent movements. It shared in the pursuit of Lee's army after the fall of Richmond; it soon returned to near Washington,

where those who had not been discharged before, were mustered out on the 26th of June, 1865, and those who were able to travel, 297 in number, left camp next day for Vermont and arrived at Burlington, Vt., June 29th, 1865, and were marched to the City Hall, where they were welcomed home, and where the ladies of Burlington served a supper for them, and sang songs of welcome, and gave them three cheers and a "tiger."

#### BATTLES OF THE SIXTH REGIMENT.

Lee's Mill,	April 16, 1862
Williamsburg,	May 5, 1862
Golding's Farm,	June 26, 1862
Savage's Station,	June 29, 1862
White Oak Swamp,	June 30, 1862
Crampton's Gap,	Sept. 14, 1862
Antietam,	Sept. 17, 1862
Fredericksburg,	Dec. 13, 1862
Marye's Heights,	May 3, 1863
Salem Heights,	May 4, 1863
Fredericksburg,	June 5, 1863
Gettysburg,	July 3, 1863
Funkstown,	July 10, 1863
Rappahannock Station,	Nov. 7, 1863
Wilderness,	May 5 to 10, 1864
Spottsylvania,	May 10 to 18, 1864
Cold Harbor,	June 1 to 12, 1864
Petersburg,	June 18, 1864
Charlestown,	Aug. 21, 1864
Opequan,	Sept. 13, 1864
Winchester,	Sept. 19, 1864
Fisher's Hill,	Sept. 21 and 22, 1864

Cedar Creek,	Oct. 19, 1864
Petersburg,	March 25 and 27, 1865
Petersburg,	April 2, 1865

## STATEMENT.

Original number, officers and men,	966
Recruits,	703
Transfers from other regiments,	7
Total	1680

## LOSSES

Killed in action,	103
Died of wounds,	84
Died of disease,	182
Died (unwounded) in Confederate prisons,	22
Died from accidents,	2
Total of deaths,	393

# CHAPTER XI.



## THE ORGANIZATION AND SERVICES OF THE SEVENTH, EIGHTH AND NINTH REGIMENTS IN THE CIVIL WAR OF 1861.

---

Governor Holbrook announced in his message to the Legislature in October 1861, that two more additional regiments would be required to be raised under the then existing call for troops, and a law was enacted authorizing the Governor to raise one regiment to form a part of the division which Benjamin F. Butler was then organizing for service in Louisiana, and another to serve in the army of the United States without designating where.

The Seventh rendezvoused at Rutland. George T. Roberts of Rutland was made its Colonel. The Seventh was not raised as a Butler regiment, and was dissatisfied when it became known that General Butler had obtained from the war department an assignment of it to his division. The regiment left the State March 10th and was sent to Ship Island in the Gulf of Mexico; two died during the passage and were buried at sea. General J. W. Phelps, the old commander of the First Vermont, had been on the Island four months. He signalized the event of the arrival of

the Vermont troops, which inaugurated a friction between him and General Butler and the government at Washington. General Phelps issued his famous proclamation to the loyal citizens of the Southwest, declaring slavery to be incompatible with free government, and its overthrow the aim and object of the government in the prosecution of the war.

General Butler prepared, in connection with Farragut, an expedition against New Orleans. The Seventh and Eighth, and the First and Second Vermont batteries were to take part in it, as a part of the brigade, to be commanded by General Phelps. There was great rejoicing on May 2d, 1861, when the Vermont troops learned that New Orleans had fallen. A part of the regiment occupying Fort Pike on May 5th, was employed to aid in guarding the entrance of Lake Pontchartrain which had been abandoned by the Confederates with other defences of New Orleans; soon after they reported to General Phelps at Carrollton, six miles above New Orleans, where they had some severe fatigue duty to perform. Malarial diseases made a large sick list. On June 15th by a peremptory order from General Butler, the regiment under Lieutenant-Colonel Fullam embarked for Baton Rouge and reported to Brig.-General Thomas Williams. Company C and a part of company D were left at Fort Pike.

The regiment accompanied the expedition under Captain Farragut against Vicksburg; the expedition reached that place June 25th, where a long, fruitless bombardment took place. In this expe-

dition there were but about 3000 men. The rebel force at this place was 15,000 men. On July 2d Farragut reported that he was satisfied that it was not possible to take Vicksburg without an army of 12,000 or 15,000 men. The men were put to work digging a canal to change the course of the Mississippi river so as to leave the town back from the river. The scheme was a hopeless one. The soldiers christened the trench "Butler's Ditch" and "Folly Creek." But sickness in this malarial region made fearful inroads into the ranks of the troops. The regiment became so reduced that not more than four officers and 100 men were fit for duty. On July 20th they received the welcome order to return to Baton Rouge. The Seventh went to Vicksburg, a body of some 700 effective men. It mustered on its return to Baton Rouge, thirty-six days after, less than one hundred men fit for duty. The regiment soon improved somewhat in health, but they were soon called into active service in battle before the regiment had got into a condition for hard service. As soon as the expedition against Vicksburg had been abandoned, General Van Dorn, who commanded the Confederate forces at Vicksburg, ordered Major-General John C. Breckenridge with 5000 men to repair to Camp Moore, 60 miles from Baton Rouge, there to be joined by the brigade of General Ruggles, and from there make a dash at Baton Rouge and overwhelm the Federal forces at that point. It was a good plan if they could carry it out. Breckenridge with 18 regiments and four batteries appeared before the city

ready for a conflict. To meet this formidable force General Williams had but about 2000 effective men. The Seventh with less than 250 men was among the opposing forces. General Williams, though a capable officer and had had experience in the Mexican war, had neglected to fortify his position which was on the east bank of the Mississippi, just north of the city. Williams was warned of the approach of the enemy on the 4th of August, and prepared for battle on the next day. The Seventh was formed in the second line of battle, just in the rear of the Indiana and Michigan regiments. The battle commenced in earnest at day-break, and in a dense fog, and raged for five hours, the Union lines were outflanked and forced back, but by nine o'clock the advance of the enemy was checked, and at ten o'clock Breckenridge withdrew his forces from the field. The Union losses were 84 killed and 266 wounded, and 33 missing. The Confederate statement was that they had 84 killed, 313 wounded and 56 missing. One of Butler's staff was despatched to the battlefield the next day and reported that they had already buried 250 rebels. The Seventh had but 225 bayonets in the line of battle. The loss of the regiment was one officer and nine men wounded. Colonel Roberts was twice wounded and died on the 7th, of his wounds. General Williams was killed. Jack Russell, a lad too young to enlist, who accompanied Major Holbrook from Vermont as his servant, was also killed. His body was found the next day. He had followed Major Holbrook to the picket

line and was shot where his body was found.

Four days after the battle General Butler issued an order in which he complimented the Union troops without exception for the bravery and good behavior in the battle. But soon after a report reached the regiment that he was going to censure it. Major Holbrook called on General Butler who notified him that he had been recommended to the vacant Coloneley, and that he had prepared an order censuring the regiment for "discreditable behaviour in the face of the enemy." Major Holbrook denied the statement on which Butler based his order, and cited him to eye witnesses of good standing that would testify to the good conduct of the men and protested against his condemnation of the regiment, but in vain, and the order was issued in which he claimed the Seventh refused to aid the overwhelmed Indians, and by mistake had fired into it killing and wounding several, and therefore he "will not permit their colors to be inscribed with a name which could bring to its officers and men no proud thought," and "that the colors be not borne by them until such time as they shall have earned the right to them." General Butler also made the charge that the colors of the regiment were brought off the field by another regiment. Major Holbrook wrote to the Adjutant-General at Washington asking for a court of inquiry. The Governor of Vermont urged the creation of such a court, and be made up of officers sent from Washington. After long delay a court of inquiry was appointed from officers of troops under the command of General

Butler. In the findings of the court no failure of the regiment was found, except in one particular: viz., that soon after Colonel Roberts fell, under the sharpest volley that was fired at that battle, "the regiment fled about one hundred feet to the rear and to the cover of some gullies in a disorderly manner, and about two-fifths of the men present for duty did not return to the position in the line of battle during the day." This finding was approved by General Butler, and in his order to the regiment said that "the General is glad to find that most of the line officers behaved well, and that the official reports that led him to believe that the regimental colors were lost by the regiment were mistakes, and therefore he had pleasure in ordering the colors of the regiment to be restored to the regiment with the privilege to carry them," but did not order them to be inscribed with the name of the battle, and he doubted not that "the regiment will in its next action retrieve its position and earn a proud name for itself and State." It was thought by many who had the opportunity to know the facts that the charges made against the regiment were hasty and untrue, and made to gratify a spite or grudge that General Butler had against the Seventh. The members of the court were selected by General Butler and were under his influence, and naturally anxious not to offend him. Colonel Dudley, who was in command of the regiment during the latter part of the action, testified "that he saw nothing to censure in the conduct of the Seventh." The fact of the good conduct of the regiment was sustained by the evidence

of Major Holbrook, Captains Porter, Barber, Dutton and Cronan, and Lieutenants Parker and Woodman, and also by Color-Sergeant Parkhurst. Subsequently Major General P. H. Sheridan ordered that there be inscribed upon the colors of the regiment, Siege of Vicksburg, *Baton Rouge*, Gonzales Station, Spanish Fort and Whistler. Major Holbrook was appointed Colonel of the regiment. Disease contracted in the swamps near Vicksburg made a fearful havoc in the regiment. On Nov. 13th, 1862, the regiment embarked for Pensacola, Florida, and there with healthful surroundings the health of the regiment rapidly improved. During the autumn of 1863, many refugees came into the Union lines to escape Confederate conscription, and General Asboth, who had succeeded Colonel Holbrook in command, directed Adjutant Sheldon of the Seventh to recruit and drill a light battery from the refugees, and also attempted to organize a cavalry regiment from them but they were found to be untrustworthy, and the effort was abandoned. Occasionally the troops had brushes with Confederate cavalry, which broke the monotony of camp life. On February, 1864, Lieut. Frank N. Finney returned to the regiment from Vermont with 110 recruits, and 335 during that month re-enlisted, and were entitled to a furlough, but the furlough was delayed till August 10th, when they with those whose term of service had expired on the 1st day of June, 1864, departed from Barrancas and Fort Pickens for home. On their departure General Asboth expressed his full appreciation of their good order,

discipline and efficient service. They arrived at Brattleboro August 26, and were received by Governor Smith and the citizens of the town. They were glad to meet their kindred and friends, but their meeting was saddened at the thought of the 350 missing comrades that lay buried on the banks of the Mississippi and in Florida. At the expiration of the furlough the regiment returned to the service and arrived at New Orleans on the 13th of October, 1864, where it remained during the winter. The regiment took part in the taking of the Spanish Fort in the Mobile campaign under General Canby the fore part of April, 1865. The siege lasted thirteen days, during which time the Seventh was continually under fire. On the 23d of April the Union troops at this place received the news of the assassination of President Lincoln. Truce was arranged between General Canby and General Richard Taylor, and Taylor here surrendered his army which ended hostilities east of the Mississippi. The loss of the regiment in this campaign against Mobile was 18 men wounded and 25 captured. Colonel Holbrook in his report of the regiment, said "under all circumstances, both officers and men have shown courage, obedience and proficiency." The war was over, but not the services of the Seventh, and it was stationed in Texas on the Rio Grande at Clarksville and Brownsville, to await the outcome of the attempt to establish an empire in Mexico under the protection of France. The regiment was mustered out March 14th, 1866, with 22 commissioned officers and 326 enlisted men.

## THE BATTLES OF THE SEVENTH REGIMENT.

Siege of Vicksburg,	June and July, 1862
Baton Rouge,	Aug. 5, 1862
Gonzales Station,	July 15, 1864
Mobile campaign and Spanish Fort,	Mar. 17 to April 11, 1865
Whistler,	April 13, 1865

## STATEMENT.

Original members,	943
Recruits and transfers from other regiments.	628
Total,	1571

## LOSSES.

Killed in action,	11
Died of disease,	375
Disabilities,	241
Losses from other causes,	179
Mustered out	765
Total,	1571

THE EIGHTH REGIMENT was in the outset designed for General Butler's New England division, and Stephen Thomas of West Fairlee was selected for its Colonel by General Butler himself. Colonel Thomas was selected from civil life and was without any military experience, but he was a man of courage, patriotism and honesty, and retained his command through the three years term. He was mustered out January 21, 1865, and appointed Brigadier-General of Volunteers February 1st, 1865. While the regiment was at Camp Holbrook, before it left the State, Colonel Thomas

read to the regiment on dress parade the news then just received of the capture of Fort Donaldson with 12,000 prisoners by General U. S. Grant. Colonel Thomas told his men "that if they did not start soon for the front, the Western men would end the war and have all the glory." The regiment was mustered in February 18th, 1862, and left the State March 14th, 1060 strong, together with the First Battery, and after a long and stormy voyage anchored at Ship Island April 6th, 1862. Here they were drilled, and reviewed by General Butler. A little newspaper was started and printed by Alfred W. Eastman of Company I. Its publisher, in truth, claimed "that it was the best paper ever published on Ship Island." After the taking of New Orleans the regiment was sent for by General Butler. On disembarking they found that the burnt docks and warehouses were still smouldering; the city was filled with unemployed workmen and roughs, who with the women of the city, did not conceal their hatred to Union troops. General Butler appointed Q. M. Sergeant, J. Elliot Smith of the Eighth, military superintendent of the telegraph line, and of the fire alarm telegraph of the city, and established telegraph lines to the outlying districts. The regiment seemed to be General Butler's favorite. The New Orleans Delta had violated General Butler's proclamation forbidding the publication of rebellious articles, and it was taken possession of by General Butler, who transformed it into a loyal paper, and in May, 1862, Lieutenant-Colonel Brown of the regiment was detailed to take the editorial charge. On

Aug. 28th Colonel Thomas was sent with some 200 men into the country near forty miles from Algiers where it had been learned that cattle were being collected for the Confederate army east of the Mississippi; he returned heading a procession three miles long, comprising 500 negroes, nearly 1000 head of cattle, and a large number of sheep and mules.

Captain Hall and 139 others in July were captured above Algiers or near Bayou Des Allemands by Confederate troops under General Richard Taylor. In this affair the train on which the Union forces were, ran into an ambush, and out of the 61 men on the train but 25 escaped unhurt, fourteen were killed or mortally wounded, and 22 others were wounded. One hundred and twenty-two of the men captured were exchanged in February, 1863. There was a sad sequel to the capture of seven Germans, a part of the 139 men that were captured and surrendered. They had enlisted in New Orleans; they were held for trial as deserters from the Confederate army. There was no proof that they ever had been in the Confederate service, but their names were found on the conscript list, and in spite of their protestations of innocence they were condemned and executed October 23d, 1862. They were compelled to dig their own grave and then ranged along beside it where they were shot to death. These martyrs should have a monument erected over their resting place by the United States government. One of this number was an only son, scarcely 19 years old, whose aged father with much reluctance al-

lowed him to enlist in order that he might escape Confederate conscription, and not be forced to fight against a government to which both father and son were loyal. On Dec. 16th, 1862, General Butler was superseded by General N. P. Banks. In General Butler's farewell order he had words of praise for the regiment, and among other things he said to them "you have deserved well of your country." After General Banks assumed command the regiment performed important service in the region of the Teche under General Weitzel, who in his report said, "The Eighth Vermont under Colonel Thomas, for the first time in action as a regiment, reflected the highest honor upon itself by the splendid manner in which they cleared the enemy's rifle pits on the east bank, and afterwards pursued them. This regiment took 41 prisoners, three wounded, and killed four of the enemy." Both sides were making preparations for a renewal of the contest in the spring of 1863 in the vicinity of the Teche. Taylor had been reinforced. At the battle at Brisland the conduct of the regiment was all that could be wished for, encouraged by the words of Colonel Thomas, as he rode along the line, saying, "men! stand firm! old Vermont is looking at you!" When General Taylor learned that General Grover had landed above him with 4000 men and was moving to Franklin in his rear, he abandoned this line and fell back to New Iberia just in time to escape. The Eighth was ordered forward in pursuit, and Taylor fell back to Opelousas. General Banks claimed as a result of this expedition the capture of 2000 prisoners, 1000

stand of small arms and 20 heavy guns; the destruction of foundries at Franklin and New Iberia, the capture of two steamers, and the destruction of three gunboats and ten or twelve transports. Banks' loss was 40 killed and 184 wounded of which numbers, there were 12 killed and 58 wounded in Weitzel's brigade. On May 5th Banks started for Red River and on the night of the 7th the regiment led the brigade into Alexandria, making 90 miles in three days; they camped on the bank of Red River. Generals Taylor and Kirby Smith retreated up the river to Shreveport, and Banks, to aid General Grant in his campaign against Vicksburg, moved against Port Hudson, a strongly fortified place, and was then defended by the Confederate Major-General Frank Gardner with 8000 men and fifty pieces of artillery. General Weitzel commanded the Division that manned the Union lines on the north and northeast of Port Hudson. Lieutenant-Colonel Dillingham commanded the Eighth. General Banks ordered a general assault on the morning of the 27th of May, 1863; the assault was gallantly made, but ineffectual; the loss of the regiment was 88 men killed and wounded; 51 fell in the first charge. The assault having failed, General Banks became undeceived as to the strength of the garrison, prepared for a long siege and the men were confined for more than a month to the ditches in which they were compelled to eat, sleep, live and fight. General Banks ordered another assault, and on the 13th of June he summoned General Gardner to surrender, who replied that his duty

did not permit him to entertain the proposition. Due preparations were made for the assault, and it was commenced before light on the morning of the 14th in the face of a murderous fire. The pickets and skirmishers were driven back, and the storming column was ordered forward, the Eighth Vermont leading the way; in five minutes sixty Vermonters dropped dead or wounded under the galling fire which swept the ground in front. The men were driven back, and although two or three brigades advanced at other points, no entrance to the works was effected. The actual assault ended at ten o'clock in the forenoon, but there was no retreat till night fall, as many of the men were in a position from which they could not advance or retire till night fall without fatal exposure. In this assault Banks lost 2000 men in killed, wounded and missing. The siege was continued. On the 7th of July news came of the fall of Vicksburg and General Gardner surrendered the garrison at Port Hudson. In the assaults and siege the Eighth lost 99 men killed and wounded. The fall of Port Hudson cleared the Mississippi of all rebel obstructions. General Weitzel, in his report, commended the Eighth Vermont for its courage and endurance during the siege, and Colonel Thomas "for his coolness and gallantry at all times."

While Banks was at Port Hudson General Taylor had re-occupied the Teche and the Eighth Vermont with Weitzel's brigade was sent into that region to drive away Taylor and finally went into camp at Thebodeaux July 31st, where it had the

first period of rest since April 9th. Colonel Thomas went to Vermont to recruit his health, but rejoined the regiment in February 1864, with a body of 304 recruits at Franklin. Colonel Thomas again visited Vermont to secure for the men who would re-enlist, the bounty offered by many towns to new recruits. He succeeded in procuring the bounties for some of the men. Three hundred and twenty-one of the men re-enlisted, and thereby, also secured a furlough and went to their homes in Vermont; the rest of the regiment remained at Algiers under command of Major J. L. Barstow, but in May were ordered to Vermont to be mustered out, being 170 men including Major Barstow. The re-enlisted men had returned from Vermont and did important service until June 19th, 1864, when they were ordered North to reinforce the army of the Potomac. On July 5th they embarked on a steamer and sailed for Fortress Monroe; before disembarking Colonel Thomas found orders awaiting him to proceed to Washington, and they proceeded thither, and their Colonel reported to Secretary Stanton. General Early had been repulsed the day before, and the Eighth was ordered to join the Sixth Corps in pursuit of the enemy. The Eighth became a part of McClellan's brigade. For many days they were continually on the march. At the battle of Opequan the regiment came at once under heavy fire. For a moment the regimental line faltered, but became firm under Colonel Thomas' shout, "Steady, men!" Thomas ordered the Eighth Vermont and Twelfth Connecticut to charge with the

bayonet, and himself led the way. He made to his men the following speech: "Boys, if any of you are in the habit of praying—and I hope you all are—pray now, and pray quick and hard. Remember Ethan Allen and Old Vermont; and we will drive those fellows to hell, where they belong." The charge was splendidly and successfully made. The regiment lost 7 men killed and 33 wounded. The regiment did its full duty at the battles of Fisher's Hill and Cedar Creek; in the latter battle it lost 15 killed and 82 wounded and 27 missing out of not over 350 men then in the regiment on the field. In January, 1865, Colonel Thomas was mustered out, but was appointed brigadier-general, his commission bearing date February 1st, 1865, but the war ended before he was assigned to further active service, and he did not return to the field. The regiment was mustered out the 28th day of June, 1865, and left Washington for home the next day.

#### THE BATTLES OF THE EIGHTH VERMONT REGIMENT.

Occupation of New Orleans,	May 1862
Boutte Station and Bayou Des Alle-	
mands	Sept. 4, 1862
Steamer Colton,	Jan. 14, 1863
Brisland,	Apr. 12, 1863
Port Hudson, assault,	May 27, 1863
Port Hudson, night engagement,	June 10, 1863
Port Hudson, assault,	June 14, 1863
Opequan,	Sept. 19, 1864
Fisher's Hill,	Sept. 21 and 22, 1864
Cedar Creek,	Oct. 19, 1864
Newton,	Nov. 12, 1864

## STATEMENT.

Original number,	1016
Recruits, transfers from other regiments,	756
Aggregate	1772

## LOSSES

Killed in action,	71
Died of wounds,	33
Died of disease,	213
Died (unwounded) in Confederate prisons,	20
Died from accidents,	8
Total of deaths,	345

THE NINTH REGIMENT was raised in the summer of 1862, when the excitement was great in the country, arising from General Banks having been driven from the Shenandoah Valley by Stonewall Jackson and the seven days' fighting before Richmond, and President Lincoln's call for 300,000 more volunteers. On July 9th the regiment was mustered into the United States service, and George J. Stannard, an experienced soldier, became its Colonel. The regiment left for the field July 15th. Vermont was the first State that sent a regiment to the field under the call of the President for 300,000 men. General Pope then had been assigned to the command of the army of Virginia, and the regiment, after considerable delay, was sent to Winchester to Camp Sigel, where it spent five weeks working on the fortifications there and performed much picket duty.

About the middle of August 1862, Lee began to press Pope, whose headquarters were at Culpepper.

On the 30th and 31st Pope fought the second battle of Bull Run, and withdrew within the defences of Washington. General White, who then had the command of the troops of which the Ninth were a part, was ordered by General Hallock to remove his artillery and withdraw his command to Harper's Ferry; this move was hastened by information obtained by General White's chief of scouts, Major Stowell of the Ninth, that a Confederate column of 20,000 men were within 20 miles of him. Stonewall Jackson's advance was at Salem. A forced march was made to Harper's Ferry by the Union troops; this swelled the Union forces there to 11,500 men. Within 24 hours after the Ninth reached Harper's Ferry, Lee's army was crossing the Potomac ten miles below; that made it certain that the garrison was cut off from Washington. General Miles was in command of the Union forces at Harper's Ferry, and although General White ranked him, he waived his right and took orders under Miles.

Harper's Ferry is surrounded with high bluffs or heights. The heights on the Virginia side of the Potomac north of the Shenandoah are known as Bolivar Heights, and those on the south of the Shenandoah as Loudon Heights, and those on the Maryland side as Maryland Heights. Stonewall Jackson crossed the Potomac above Harper's Ferry with his corps of three divisions and came down on Bolivar Heights from the northwest. Walker with his division crossed the Potomac below Harper's Ferry and came up to Loudon Heights from the southeast. McLaws with his

own and Anderson's division advanced against Maryland Heights from the east. A combined cannonading from the encircling forces was terrific. Surrender came. When the word reached the regiment that the white flag had gone up, Colonel Stannard jumped up and swore a bitter oath that he would never surrender without a struggle; and at his command, the regiment sprang into line, and rushed for the pontoon bridge to cross into Maryland thinking they might cut their way out to McClellan's army. When the regiment was missed from the line General White sent one of his own and one of Confederate General Hill's aids to intercept and bring the regiment back. Stannard reluctantly yielded. After the surrender Stonewall Jackson sat on his horse among a company of officers. Lieutenant Quimby of company E, hot-headed and bold, went down to the side of Jackson's horse and said, "Are you Stonewall Jackson?" Jackson replied, "Yes." Then Quimby said, "Then, by God, sir, I want you to drive those lousy thieves of yours out of my camp and stop them robbing my men." Jackson quietly replied, "This is all wrong, and I will see it stopped," and sent one of his staff to carry out his order. This disaster has been attributed largely to the inactivity of General Miles. The Ninth was the last regiment to surrender. They were paroled and sent to Annapolis, Md., with the other paroled prisoners, and from thence to Chicago. On January 10th, 1863, the regiment was exchanged, but were kept there to help guard the Confederate prisoners.

On March 28th, 1863, the regiment was ordered to escort 2500 Confederate prisoners to City Point, Va., for exchange. At this time Norfolk was held by the Union naval and land forces. General Hooker was preparing for his campaign against Lee; and Lee sent an expedition against Suffolk that was about 18 miles southwest of Norfolk and thereby hoping by threatening Norfolk to draw troops from Hooker's army, and the Ninth was sent to Suffolk. General Peck commanded the Union troops in this locality and the Ninth was attached to General Getty's division. General Longstreet with three divisions were detached from Lee and sent down to meet Peck's forces, and D. H. Hill's corps came up from North Carolina for the same purpose. On May 1st, when Hooker's movement to Chancellorsville became developed, Longstreet was recalled; the Ninth did skirmishing in that region. Early in June Colonel Andross resigned and Lieutenant-Colonel Ripley was appointed Colonel.

After the departure of Longstreet, 10,000 of the Union troops were sent to the peninsula; the Ninth with Wistar's brigade was a part of that force. The Ninth went to Yorktown and camped on the ground where General Washington had his headquarters at the time Cornwallis surrendered to him. General Getty passed by them up York river to White House. The Ninth with other troops under General Wistar were sent to occupy West Point, ten miles above White House. The object of the moves was to take Richmond, but that city was not left undefended. The regiment

spent the rest of the summer at Yorktown. While in this region they learned of the fall of Vicksburg and the defeat of Lee at Gettysburg.

About October 25th, 1863, the regiment embarked for New Berne, North Carolina. After arriving at Morehead City it was sent to Newport, N. C. On Dec. 1st, 1863, Major Jarvis was shot by a rebel he was endeavoring to capture and died of his wounds the same day. He was the first man of the Ninth who fell by a rebel bullet. On Dec. 24th the Ninth with the 158th New York were sent to Bear Sound, some thirty miles south of Newport, where they destroyed four large salt works and a large quantity of imported salt, and returned with a large number of blacks. On January 28th the same force with a few cavalry men captured a Confederate outpost of a Lieutenant and 27 cavalrymen with thirty horses and their equipments. About that time the regiment received 350 recruits from Vermont, which increased the regiment to 844.

In the last part of January 1864, the Confederate General Picket commanding the department of North Carolina sent General Martin's brigade of North Carolina troops to break up the railroad and capture the Union troops at Newport. He reached the vicinity of Newport the 1st of February with 1700 men; the Ninth were compelled to retreat, but they kept up a running fire and kept the main body from being captured.

This work was kept up during the day, and at night made their way after great suffering and fatigue to Beaufort, a distance of twenty-seven

miles. The loss of the regiment in this affair was three killed, 14 wounded and 47 missing. The loss of the enemy was 17 men killed and 32 wounded. The regiment with other troops were returned to Newport Barracks, where two of the men killed were found unburied, stripped of their clothing, together with two wounded Confederates, who had been stripped by their comrades, but both were cared for by the Union surgeons and recovered. Here the regiment received 70 more recruits. On April 27th Lieut. Barney, who had the command of the Ninth at Newport Barracks, sent a detail of twenty men after a party that were fishing for the Confederates. They brought in one sergeant, three men and 500 pounds of sea trout, a seine and three canoes; he also on the 29th sent out fifty men and captured at Swansboro a Lieutenant and seventeen men of the Seventh North Carolina cavalry with their horses and arms, a howitzer and several sailboats, and destroyed a quantity of Confederate stores.

On August 31th, 1864, orders came to join the army in front of Richmond, and the regiment bade adieu to the land of tar and turpentine and arrived at Bermuda Hundred on the James the 5th Sept. The Ninth was assigned to the Eighteenth Army Corps. General Stannard was in command of the first division of the Eighteenth corps and was a part of the army of the James under General Butler. The Ninth was assigned to the First brigade commanded by Ames, and a part of the Second division. Colonel Ripley took command of that brigade and Lieut.-Colonel Barney took command

of the Ninth. The Ninth was transferred to the Second brigade of that division. On Sept. 17th 170 recruits joined the regiment, making the aggregate up to 1129 and giving the regiment 700 effective men. Here the regiment did a great deal of active work. On Sept. 29th, 1864, the battle of Chapin's Farm and the taking of Fort Harrison took place. The older members of the regiment were eager for a chance to wipe out the disgrace at Harper's Ferry. General Grant indicated that General Stannard should lead the attack. Stannard went to General Grant and protested on behalf of the poor men of his division, and said to him, they "have led every assault of the Eighteenth Corps from Cold Harbor until now, and are fought down to a skeleton of a division. I have not a word to say for myself—I will freely go wherever you send me, but it is inhuman to give my men so much more than their share of these forlorn hopes." General Grant quietly replied: "General Stannard, we must carry Fort Harrison, and I know you will do it." The regiment crossed the James to the north. The Ninth took into the assault 700 bayonets commanded by Major Brooks. The cannonading was terrific, and the courage and fighting of the men all that could be asked for. General Stannard rode at the side of his Third brigade and entered the Fort with his men. Colonel Ripley, who was to closely follow Stannard, was struck from his horse and stunned by a piece of shell which clipped the hair on his temple, but he continued with his brigade.

The loss of the regiment in this day's work was

seven killed, 42 wounded, six of whom died of their wounds, and 13 missing. The next day Lee undertook to re-take the Fort and superintended the arrangements for the assault in person. The brigades of Law, Anderson, Bratton, Clingman and Colquett were selected for the assault. Stannard prepared to meet the assault. Shortly after noon the word passed along Stannard's lines, "They are coming." They came on 6000 or 7000 strong. Their assault was gallantly made, for they were fighting under the eye of General Lee, but they could not withstand the carnage made in their ranks; they recoiled and fled. Two more assaults were made, but both were unsuccessful. A prisoner, an Alabama Colonel, with blood running down his face, asked General Stannard if he was commander of the Fort? Stannard told him "Yes." He then rejoined that "he better get out of this for General Lee is over there, (pointing to Fort Gilmer) and he will take these works if it takes half of his army." Stannard replied that he would be "happy to see General Lee whenever he chose to call." During these exciting hours General Stannard passed the parapet, sword in one hand and slouched hat in the other, watching the work and cheering his men. Near the end of the second assault a bullet struck his right arm, and he sank back fainting. He carried an empty sleeve the rest of his life. Stannard's division lost 600 men in killed and wounded. There was another demonstration towards Richmond Oct. 27th that was not successful, in which the Ninth lost ten men killed and wounded. On Nov. 1st,

1864, upon the occasion of the Presidential election, and fearing a renewal of the riots in New York city, General Butler was ordered to proceed to that city and take with him some *trusty* troops to maintain order there. He selected the Ninth as a part of that force. They took transports for Fortress Monroe. Corporal Charles H. Sweeney was out on picket at the time, but he did not intend to be left, hailing a tug he was taken on board and carried to City Point, and reported to the Provost Marshal. The Marshal did not believe his story that the regiment had left him, and treated him and the men he had with him as deserters and said he should put them in the guard house. Sweeney denied the charge and refused to go; the Marshal ordered him to be hand-cuffed. Sweeney ordered the men under him to fix bayonets and posted them as guard over the Provost Marshal's office with strict orders to let no one pass in or out, and started for headquarters, and was ushered in before General U. S. Grant; the General listened to his story with a twinkle of his eye as he related how he put the Provost Marshal under guard, while he came to see what the General commanding would say about locking up in the bullpen some good Vermont soldiers who were trying to rejoin their regiment. The General said, "We will see about that," and wrote a note for the Corporal to hand to the Provost Marshal. The Corporal and his men with the rest of the regiment proceeded to New York, and by the 18th of Nov. they were back to their old camp at Chapin's Farm. On March 6th, 1865, the regiment

was inspected and pronounced by General Devens the best in the brigade inspection; and by a third general order it was declared the best regiment in the division.

On April 2d, 1865, news came that Grant had broken through the defences of Petersburg and the regiment expected an order to assault the defences of Richmond. The next morning the Vermonters were the first to enter the city. Densely packed on either side of the street were thousands of blacks, till that moment slaves, down upon their knees, throwing their hands wildly in the air, while floods of tears poured down their wild faces, and shouting "Glory to God! Glory to God! the day of jubilee hab come! Massa Linkum am here! Massa Linkum am here!" General Ripley was selected to command in the city. On June 13th, 1865, the original members of the regiment and recruits whose term of service would expire before Oct. 1st, numbering 633, were mustered out; the remainder were formed into a battalion numbering 408, and they were mustered out Dec. 1st, 1865, and returned to Burlington, Vermont, where they were welcomed in an address by Hon. G. G. Benedict, after which they partook of the bountiful collation that had been provided for them.

#### BATTLES OF THE NINTH VERMONT.

Harper's Ferry,	Sept. 13 and 15, 1862
Newport Barracks,	Feb. 2, 1864
Chapin's Farm,	Sept. 29, 1864
Fair Oaks,	Oct. 27, 1864
Fall of Richmond,	April 3, 1865

## STATEMENT.

Original members, officers and men	915
Recruits and transfers from other regiments	956
Aggregate,	1871

## LOSSES.

Killed in action,	12
Died of wounds,	12
Died of disease,	232
Died (unwounded) in Confederate prisons	36
Died from accidents	8
Total of deaths,	300

# CHAPTER XII.



## THE ORGANIZATION AND SERVICES OF THE TENTH, ELEVENTH, AND SEV- ENTEENTH REGIMENTS IN THE CIVIL WAR OF 1861.

---

Governor Holbrook in June, 1862, was notified by Secretary of War, Stanton, to "organize your Tenth regiment." The Governor issued a stirring proclamation, in which he said "Let no young man capable of bearing arms in defence of his country linger at this important period." The regiment was quickly raised and A. B. Jewett of Swanton became its Colonel; it rendezvoused at Brattleboro, and its camp was named "Camp Washburn;" it left its camp for Washington Sept. 6th, and arrived at Washington the 8th. At this time Lee was on his first invasion at Maryland, and the Army of the Potomac was on the march to resist him. The regiment did service for some time along the banks of the Potomac, at Seneca Lock, Edwards Ferry and Seneca Creek. There was much sickness in the regiment. On Dec. 21 it was moved to Poolsville. About June 13th, 1863, news came that Lee again was north of the Potomac.

On June 30th the Tenth was ordered with about 7000 other troops under General French to

Frederick, Md. On July 2d it was sent to Monocacy Junction to guard the railroad bridge, and then to Crampton's Gap, where after the battle of Gettysburg it was detailed to guard Confederate prisoners on their way to Baltimore, and then returned and marched with the army in following the Confederate army till Lee crossed the Rapidan in September 1863. On October 8th Lee assumed the offensive, aiming for Centerville Heights, and the Tenth did its part in driving him back behind the Rapidan. On November 26th the Union army started on the Mine Run campaign, and the Tenth started with Morris's brigade and crossed the Rapidan near Jacob's Ford. The next day it was under fire most of the day, and at 3 o'clock in the afternoon Morris was ordered to charge. The Tenth dashed squarely at the enemy's line, and drove the enemy a considerable distance, when finding it was not supported, it fell back. The Third Corps lost about 1000 men in this affair. General Morris in his report, said, "The enemy was holding a fence on the crest of the hill in our front, and I ordered the Tenth Vermont to charge and take it. The regiment advanced in gallant style and took the crest." The regiment in this affair lost 12 killed and 58 wounded, five of whom died of their wounds. Captain Dillingham, acting on General Morris's staff, while carrying an order ran upon a line of the enemy, had his horse shot under him, and was captured and spent four months in Libby prison. Lee withdrew to the west side of Mine Run, and Mead withdrew the Union army to Brandy Station, where it went

into winter quarters. The Tenth had its camp near the house of John Minor Botts.

In General Grant's preparation for the Wilderness campaign, the Third Corps (to which the Tenth had been attached) and the Tenth Regiment joined the Sixth Corps. Colonel Jewett resigned and Lieutenant-Colonel W. W. Henry succeeded him. On May 4th the Sixth Corps crossed the Rapidan. Though the regiment was under fire during the 4th, 5th and 6th, its loss was but two men killed and nine wounded. On the 7th the regiment moved with the Sixth Corps towards Spottsylvania, crossing on its way the Chancellorville battlefield. The Tenth did not suffer any severe loss till it reached Cold Harbor, where the regiment did gallant service and lost heavily. Colonel Henry was wounded and Lieutenant-Colonel Chandler took command, who on the 7th issued a complimentary order, in which he thanked the officers and men for their "brave and soldierly conduct in the bloody battles of the past six days," and added that "186 of our number have been made to fill unmarked soldier's graves, or lie wounded upon the scanty cot of our army field hospital. Yet, nobly have those died who have gone. Heroically do our wounded suffer who live." The regiment crossed the James and arrived at Bermuda Hundred on the 16th of June, and moved with the brigade up behind General Butler's fortified line midway between the James and the Appomattox. It participated in the movement against the Weldon railroad. On July 6th it was detached from the army to oppose General Early's

raid with 15,000 men against Washington. They welcomed this change. General Wallace was in command of the small Union force near Frederick City, Md., and when Colonel Henry arrived with the Tenth, Wallace disclosed the critical situation to him, and it was arranged that Colonel Henry should march and countermarch over various knolls east of Frederick City so as to make the rebel General believe the Union forces were much larger than they were, so as to retard Early's progress towards Washington till troops could be sent from General Grant to protect Washington. On being pressed by Early the Union forces of only, about three or four thousand were withdrawn across the Monocacy River and posted on the east bank of the river. Early's right wing, commanded by General Gordon, forded the river below the Union forces. The Union forces on the Union left, commanded by General Ricketts, after some severe fighting, were compelled to retreat to save capture by the overwhelming force of the enemy, and the whole of the Union force fell back. Lieutenant George E. Davis with skirmishers under his command greatly retarded by active and brave work, the progress of the rebel force that were advancing on the Washington Pike. The rebel losses in this battle, in killed and wounded, were more than 700 and probably exceeded 1000 men.

The Union losses were 84 killed, 511 wounded and 1,054 reported missing, of which latter number about one-half were captured, and the rest were scattered in the woods and rejoined their

commands. The Tenth had three killed, 26 wounded and 32 missing, nine of whom died in Confederate prisons. This battle, though a defeat, saved Washington, as it gave time to enable the rest of the Sixth Corps to reach Washington from Grant's army. Benedict, in his history of Vermont in the Civil War, relates that Oscar E. Wait of Company I, who after being captured made his escape by knocking down a guard. He was recaptured three days later near Clarksburg, and while on the way to Richmond with 300 other prisoners, he picked up a discarded gray jacket, slipped it over his blouse, and taking a musket which one of the guard had left leaning against a tree for a moment during a halt at night, took his place among the guard, instead of with the prisoners. Watching his opportunity he made his escape, accompanied by a comrade, and the two reached the Union lines in safety, bringing with them a Confederate officer with his horse and arms, whom they met and captured. The Tenth on the 14th with the division, took the cars for Washington, and then followed the Sixth and Nineteenth Corps in pursuit of Early, who now was in full retreat. At Leesburg it overtook the Nineteenth Corps, and there found Colonel Thomas of the Eighth Vermont doing guard duty, and on the 17th joined the Sixth Corps.

Sheridan's campaign in the Shenandoah Valley commenced on the 8th of August. The regiment was in the battle of the Opequon on the 19th of September, where Major Dillingham, commanding the Tenth, was mortally wounded. The regiment

lost 11 killed and 52 wounded. At the battle of Fisher's Hill on the 21st and 22d it lost one man killed and six wounded, and in the battle of Cedar Creek on October 19th, 1864, where the regiment did so much brave work, it lost 15 killed and 66 wounded, 9 of whom died of their wounds; in the two last mentioned battles the regiment was attached to the First brigade. On Nov. 8th the regiment voted for President and cast 195 votes for Lincoln and 12 for McClellan.

In December the regiment with other troops rejoined the army under Grant near Petersburg.

On April 2d, 1865, the Tenth Vermont took a brilliant part; it was the first regiment in the division to plant a stand of colors within the enemy's works—this act was performed by Corporal Ira F. Varney of Company K, color-bearer. In this day's work the regiment lost one killed and 39 wounded, nine of whom died of wounds. After Lee's surrender it marched to Danville, Va. After Johnson's surrender the regiment returned to Richmond by rail, and from thence to Washington, and soon after were mustered out and returned to Vermont, and were handsomely welcomed home at Burlington.

#### THE BATTLES OF THE TENTH VERMONT.

Orange Grove.	Nov. 27, 1863
Wilderness,	May 5 to 8, 1864
Spottsylvania,	May 10 to 18, 1864
Tolopotomoy,	May 31, 1864
Cold Harbor,	June 1 to 12, 1864
Weldon Railroad,	June 22 and 23, 1864

Monocacy,	July 9, 1864
Winchester,	Sept. 19, 1864
Fisher's Hill,	Sept. 21 and 22, 1864
Cedar Creek,	Oct. 19, 1864
Petersburg,	March 25, 1865
Petersburg,	April 2, 1865
Sailor's Creek,	April 6, 1865

## STATEMENT.

Original members,	1015
Recruits,	286
Transferred from other regiments,	3
Aggregate,	1304

## LOSSES.

Killed in action,	83
Died of wounds,	58
Died of disease,	153
Died (unwounded) in Confederate prison	36
Died from accident,	2
Total of deaths,	332

The ELEVENTH REGIMENT was raised at the same time of the Tenth, and no better regiment entered the service. Lieutenant James M. Warner of the regular army, a Vermonter, was appointed its Colonel. The regiment left Camp Bradley at Brattleboro Sept. 7, 1862, and arrived at Washington the 9th. Lee's army was in Maryland, and McClellan with the Army of the Potomac was marching to meet the Confederate army at Antietam. The regiment was kept near Washington till the 10th of May, 1864. On Dec. 10th, 1862, the

regiment was made, by order of the Secretary of War, a heavy artillery regiment, called "First Artillery, Eleventh Vermont Volunteers," and its numbers were increased to 12 companies of 150 men each. During the critical summer of 1863, while expecting to be called to active service in the field, they remained in the forts, strengthening the works, building batteries and covered ways, and laying abatis. On May 10th, 1864, at the request of General John Sedgewick, commanding the Sixth Corps, it was assigned to that Corps, and proceeded at once by way of Belle Plain, to report to General Sedgewick. They knew they were needed at the front, and obeyed the summons with cheerfulness, and on the night of the 14th reported to General Wright, the commander of the Sixth Corps (General Sedgewick having been killed) and was assigned to Vermont Second brigade of the Second division. The regiment had its first baptism of fire on May 18th at the famous "salient" where Colonel Weaver was wounded. At Spottsylvania it lost two men killed and fourteen wounded; at Cold Harbor from the 31st of May to June 4th it lost 15 men killed and 121 wounded, and 17 died of their wounds; from the 4th to the 10th of June it lost three men killed, 17 wounded, eight of whom died of their wounds. The regiment crossed the Chickahominy at Jones Bridge and marched to the James, and on the 17th of June moved to the front of Petersburg. A part of the regiment was in the affair at the Weldon railroad of the 23d of June, 1864, and lost nine men killed, 31 wounded and

261 missing, taken prisoners. Of the 261 stout, healthy men of the Eleventh taken that day, 165 died in the enemy's hands. Eighty-nine of them perished at Andersonville. The regiment was sent to Washington with the Sixth Corps to defend the city against Early's raid. On the 23d of July, after ten days of hard marching in Maryland and Virginia the brigade returned to Washington, where the Eleventh was detached from it and assigned to the eight forts about Washington, which it had garrisoned in former days. The regiment was immediately ordered to report to the Sixth Corps to serve in Sheridan's campaign. At Charlestown on the 21st of August the regiment lost five killed and 27 wounded.

At the battle of Opequon September 19th the regiment lost seven killed and 85 wounded; during this battle Colonel Warner commanded the Vermont brigade, who afterwards became the permanent commander of the First brigade, and the regiment was commanded by Major Aldace F. Walker. In the battle of Cedar Creek the regiment lost ten killed and 74 wounded, of whom 14 died of their wounds.

In December the regiment with the brigade went to the front at Petersburg. In the capture of the enemy's picket line on March 25, and in defending them from being retaken on the 27th of March, 1865, the regiment lost one killed and 17 wounded. The regiment took part in the final assault on April 2d; it took part on June 8th in the grand review of the Sixth Corps at Washington, and soon mustered out and returned home. They

were welcomed back from the field by the citizens of Burlington.

THE BATTLES OF THE ELEVENTH VERMONT.

Spottsylvania,	May 15 to 18, 1864
Cold Harbor,	June 1 to 12, 1864
Petersburg,	Junc 18, 1864
Weldon Railroad,	June 23, 1864
Washington	July 11, 1864
Charlestown,	Aug. 21, 1864
Gilbert's Ford,	Sept. 13, 1864
Opequon,	Sept. 19, 1864
Fisher's Hill,	Sept. 21 and 22, 1864
Cedar Creek,	Oct. 19, 1864
Petersburg,	March 25 and 27, 1865
Petersburg,	April 2, 1865

STATEMENT.

Original members,	1315
Transfers from other regiments,	29
Recruits,	976
Aggregate,	2320

LOSSES.

Promotions and transfers to other organizations,	124
Killed in action,	69
Died of wounds,	86
Died of disease,	213
Died (unwounded) in Confederate prisons,	174
Total of deaths,	542

THE SEVENTEENTH REGIMENT was of slow

growth. The recruiting of it was authorized by the government July 2, 1863, and on Aug. 3, 1863 directed it to be raised. The enlistments were for three years. The battle of Gettysburg had just been fought in which the Vermont troops had covered themselves with glory and made an enviable record. The term of the nine months men had expired, and it was thought they would be eager to re-enlist, but this did not prove to be the case. On October 17, 1863, President Lincoln issued a call for 300,000 men to fill the regiments then in the field. Gov. J. Gregory Smith got the order relating to recruits, so far as Vermont was concerned, so modified as to allow them to be put into the Seventeenth, then being raised. The companies were slowly filled, and on February 10th, 1864, Francis V. Randall, who distinguished himself as Colonel of the Thirteenth Vermont, at Gettysburg, was commissioned Colonel of the regiment. It left the State for the seat of war before it was filled. The regiment had had but little drill. It reached Alexandria, Va., April 22, 1864, and was assigned to the Second brigade, Second Division, Ninth Corps. The regiment went into active service at the front. Its first service was in the battle of the Wilderness. In this battle the regiment gave evidence of the possession of high qualities of courage, daring and coolness, which made the first Vermont Brigade famous. In its first fight the losses were ten killed and 64 wounded, and ten of which mortally. On May 10th it moved with the Corps towards Spottsylvania Court House; here it gallantly and prompt-

ly responded to every call. The regiment lost here twelve killed and 58 wounded. At North Anna it was under fire on the 25th and 26th, and also on the 30th, where the regiment lost one killed and 17 wounded; at Cold Harbor the regiment was under constant fire till it moved to Petersburg. On June 17th the regiment captured the colors, Adjutant and about 70 men of the Seventeenth Tennessee. It lost here six killed and twenty wounded, seven fatally. The Seventeenth were with the troops that made the assault at the explosion of the mine on July 30th. Major Reynolds led the regiment, numbering but eight officers and 120 men. All that men could do they did, but in vain, and when all was over,

“They that had fought so well  
Came through the jaws of death.  
Back from the mouth of hell.  
All that was left of them.”

The loss of the regiment was ten killed, 46 wounded, and 18 missing. Major Reynolds was killed while encouraging his men to beat back the enemy. The regiment was reduced to about 100 men. On August 13th Company I with 87 men joined the regiment. Officers and men began to return to the regiment, and on September 1st there were 233 present for duty.

At the affair near Peebles's house on September 30th, 1864, when Grant was pressing back Lee's right and swinging in the Union left towards Petersburg, the loss of the regiment was eight killed, 40 wounded and 27 missing, nine of whom died in the hands of the enemy. On October 27

Company K, Captain Yale, with 95 men and Colonel Randall joined the regiment. Randall, with his regiment and the 31st Maine and 56th Massachusetts and two batteries, were placed in command of Fort Davis, where they remained till Feb. 11, 1865. During the winter it lost several men in skirmishes. In the final assault on the enemy's works on April 2d, the regiment lost ten killed and 39 wounded, five fatally. On the morning of the 3d the regiment passed through Petersburg in pursuit of Lee and reached Burkesville on the 8th, and on the 9th marched to Farmville, where they were informed of Lee's surrender, and then returned to Burkesville. Here Colonel Randall, who had been absent on a 30 days' leave, rejoined the regiment and was put in command of the place, guarding the immense quantity of captured property and numerous prisoners. On the 20th of April it joined the brigade and marched to City Point, and was transported to Alexandria, reaching that place the 30th. It took part in the grand review at Washington May 23d, and left for Vermont July 14th, and arrived at Burlington July 18th, 1865, and were welcomed back by the people. The service of the Seventeenth passed into history. General Griffin said, "The Seventeenth Vermont bore an active and honorable part in Grant's campaign through the Wilderness, in the siege of Petersburg, and in the capture of Lee."

BATTLES OF THE SEVENTEENTH REGIMENT.

Wilderness,

May 6 to 9, 1864

Spottsylvania,

May 12 to 15, 1864

Spottsylvania,	May 18, 1864
North Anna,	May 25 and 26, 1864
Tolopotomoy,	May 31, 1864
Bethesda Church,	June 3, 1864
Cold Harbor,	June 7 and 8 1864
Petersburg,	June 17, 1864
Petersburg,	July 30, 1864
Weldon Railroad,	Aug. 21, 1864
Poplar Spring Church,	Sept. 30, 1864
Hatcher's Run,	Oct. 27 and 28, 1864
Petersburg,	April 2, 1865

## STATEMENT.

Original numbers,	869
Recruits and transfers from other regiments,	237
Aggregate,	1106

## LOSSES.

Killed in action,	72
Died of wounds,	61
Died of disease,	57
Died in Confederate prisons,	33
Died from accident,	3
Total of deaths,	226
Total wounded,	314
Total taken prisoner,	72

# CHAPTER XIII.



## THE FIRST VERMONT BRIGADE.

---

The First Vermont Brigade was formed at the suggestion of General William F. Smith in the fall of 1861. General McClellan allowed General Smith to organize it. It was completed by October 6th, and was composed of the Second, Third, Fourth, Fifth and Sixth Vermont regiments, and Brevet-Major W. T. H. Brooks was assigned to its command; he was in his forty-second year, tall and erect of figure and of soldierly bearing, and he from the first, made a favorable impression on his command. For five months it remained at Camp Griffin. During the fall and winter there was much sickness in the regiment; on Dec. 12th not less than one-fourth of the men were excused from duty in consequence of sickness. The work of the winter was drill and picket duty. One night 27 colored fugitives came in and were fed and sent to Washington. In February news was received of the capture of Forts Henry and Donelson, which raised the spirits of all. At midnight on the 9th of March, 1862, order came to march at three o'clock in the morning. This order was received with rejoicing. Packing of knapsacks and the writing of letters to send home occupied the attention of the men till the time

came to march. The troops doubted not that they were to meet the rebels on the field of Manassas, where they expected to wipe out the disgrace of Bull Run. They got as far as Flint Hill, north of Fairfax Court House, and there halted, and learned that no enemy was in front. General Joe Johnston with his 50,000 men had evacuated Centerville and retired beyond the Rappahannock. General McClellan had organized an army of 175,000 men. Plans were changed and the army sent to the Peninsula; McClellan made slow progress up the Peninsula, and at Warwick River the enemy blocked his advance. President Lincoln urged him April 6th, to break the enemy's line at once, but McClellan waited, and sat down to wait for siege guns. The first assault on an entrenched line made by the army of the Potomac, where brave action of the Vermont troops showed itself, was at Lee's Mill. It was a bloody action, and an unimproved opportunity. A detachment from the the Third Vermont crossed the Creek below the dam under a heavy fire and took the enemy's rifle-pits, but not receiving the promised support, it was compelled to return across the deep Creek. General Howell Cobb and Colonel Anderson of Georgia concentrated no less than seven regiments against the little band of Vermonters, which caused their withdrawal amid a shower of musket balls from the enemy that made the water boil as in a hail storm. Of the 192 brave men who crossed the stream, about 100 came back unharmed, bearing with them as many as they could of their wounded comrades. Now

the Sixth regiment was ordered across under command of Colonel Lord. They crossed under a heavy fire of the enemy, but they were compelled to retreat across the Creek. In this advance the regiment lost 23 men killed or mortally wounded, and 57 others wounded. It was now night. There were many brave and touching incidents in this bloody affair. Among the men of the Third who charged the rifle pits was William Scott, the young man who was sentenced to death for sleeping on his post soon after the regiment went out, and was pardoned by the President. He fell with several others mortally wounded. His comrades raised him up, and heard him with his dying breath, amid the shouting and din of the fight, lift a prayer for God's blessing on President Lincoln, who had given him a chance to show that he was no coward or sneak, and not afraid to die. Julian A. Scott, a drummer boy of the same company, a lad of 16, went twice across the creek to rescue wounded men; he subsequently painted the large picture of the battle of Cedar Creek now in the Vermont State House. Captain D. B. Davenport of Company H, of the Sixth, was wounded. His son Henry, a drummer boy, a lad of but 11 years, helped his father out of the water and to a place of safety, and returning to the stream to get some water for him, filled his cup and had it knocked out of his hands by a bullet. The loss of the brigade at Lee's Mill was 44 killed, 148 wounded and 21 who died of wounds. The rebel forces were commanded by General Magruder. In this whole affair McClellan was at fault in his

plans. It was a great mistake that support was not promptly given to the Third Vermont when they crossed the Creek and entered the enemy's rifle-pits. Colonel Levy of the Second Louisiana, who came to the Union lines with a flag of truce on a matter relating to the burial of the Union dead, asked what regiment made that first assault on the rifle pits. He was told that it was a detachment of the Third Vermont. He replied, "It was lucky for us that you did not send over many such detachments." The seriously wounded Vermonters were sent to Vermont.

When General McClellan got ready to open his siege batteries the enemy retreated to Williamsburg, where another battle was fought, and then the army proceeded up the Peninsula, the Vermont brigade to the White House at the head of navigation on York river, and a base of supplies for the army. On May 19th the Vermont brigade marched to the left bank of the Chickahominy near New Bridge, ten miles from Richmond. On May 22d the Vermont brigade was encamped near Gains Mill, and among Virginia farmers, who were holding their slaves and enjoying the protection of the Union guards stationed around their houses, and who at the same time were asserting the right of secession and wishing and predicting the success of the Confederate army. This course of protecting rebels was unwise and served the rebel cause. Some of the houses were used for Union hospitals, among which was the birthplace of Patrick Henry. Then came the battle of Fair Oaks or Seven Pines. The Third and Fourth

Corps had crossed the Chickahominy and advanced within six miles of Richmond when they were attacked by General Joe Johnston by a larger part of his army. The Union forces held their ground, and the next day the rebel army withdrew into their lines nearer Richmond. This attempt to crush that part of the Union army that had crossed the river cost the enemy 5000 men killed and wounded, and among the latter was General Johnston. The Union loss was nearly as great. The Vermont brigade was not in this battle, but were ready if needed to enter the fight. On June 5th the Vermont brigade with the Sixth Corps crossed the river at Grapevine Bridge, and moved upon the right bank to Golding's house, about a mile north of Fair Oakes. Here it remained 19 days. Digging in the construction of breastworks and redoubts and doing picket duty was severe on the men. General Lee succeeded General Johnston in command of the Confederate army.

On the 26th A. P. Hill struck a heavy blow on parties left north of the river, while Magruder kept up a demonstration on the Union lines south of the river. Hill north of the river was met by McCall's Division, with a loss to the rebel troops of between three and four thousand, while McCall's loss was but as many hundreds. The Vermont troops were not brought into action that day. That night General McClellan learning that Jackson was on his right and rear decided to retreat to the James. The next day the bloody battle at Gaines's Mill was fought; there were six hours of desperate fighting. In this battle Gen-

eral Smith took part with his heavy artillery. It is to be noted that two-thirds of the Confederate army assaulted Porter on the north of the river, while Magruder made demonstrations against the Union lines in front of him. In the afternoon the rebels began to feel the Union lines south of the river. The pressure came on Hancock's brigade supported by the Vermont brigade. The demonstration of the enemy here was repulsed. The Fourth Vermont had eight men wounded and the Sixth one killed and six wounded.

It is quite certain that if McClellan had thrown his left wing forward he could have marched into Richmond, for Magruder had but 25,000 men south of the river to oppose him, while McClellan had 60,000 on that side of the river. Magruder admitted in his report that McClellan could have succeeded if he had known of the situation. But McClellan had made up his mind to retreat. The retreat began to a great disappointment of the Union army. General Smith's division moved to the east along the highlands, then turning to the southwest marched to Savage's Station, where a large share of the army stores had been brought by railroad, and now what could not be loaded into wagons were destroyed. Everyone helped himself to what he wanted. A long train of cars was loaded with powder and shells, the cars set on fire and started down grade to the river, filling the air with exploding shells and fragments of shattered cars, till it crashed through the blazing railroad bridge, when, with a great explosion the train, its load and the bridge disappeared. Here

were also, the large army hospitals in which over 2500 sick and wounded men and several hundred surgeons and nurses fell into the enemy's hands.

The great White Oak Swamp lie between McClellan's army and Harrison's Landing, and it was a difficult task to take an army of 115,000 fighting men and army wagons through it with a hostile army in his rear. To insure the success of this undertaking a stand must be made at Savage's Station to keep the enemy in check till the retreat was fairly under way through the Swamp. The battle of Savage's Station was a severe one. The duty of making a stand in front of the Confederate forces on the road leading from Savage's Station to the Swamp was placed on General Sumner, who was to be supported by Heintzleman, but the latter, instead of rendering him support, continued his retreat. Sumner, after giving Magruder a sharp repulse some two miles up the railroad towards Richmond, fell back to Savage's Station, supposing Heintzleman was taking position there on his left, but learned he had moved off to the Swamp, but General Smith by Sumner's direction took position in front of the Station, and after Sumner arrived, Smith started for the Swamp, but was recalled by General Sumner. The fighting at the Station fell to the Vermont brigade of Smith's division. The Fifth regiment suffered the greatest loss in killed and wounded ever sustained by a Vermont regiment in action. The Station was held for five hours, which enabled McClellan to make good his retreat into the

Swamp. This action saved the army. The Fifth was the greatest sufferer; in twenty minutes every other man in the line of the Fifth was killed or wounded. The men had sixty rounds of cartridges, and many of them used them all, exchanging their guns as fast as they became heated for those of their fallen comrades. In that fight the regiment on the field had not over 400 muskets; its loss in killed and wounded was 206. In Company E there were five brothers, from Manchester, Henry, Hiram, Silas, William and Edward Cummings, with a cousin, William H. Cummings, and a brother-in-law, Horace Clayton. Of these seven men all were killed but one, and he, Henry, was wounded. The Second and Sixth regiments suffered severely. The loss of the brigade in this battle was 71 killed, 270 wounded, 17 missing, and 36 died of wounds. The Swamp was passed; the Confederates followed and the battle at Malvern Hill was fought, where the enemy were defeated, and the army proceeded to Harrison's Landing. Here McClellan was commanded by the authorities at Washington to withdraw from the Peninsula and come up to near Washington to co-operate with General Pope's command. The brigade disembarked at Alexandria August 24th, 1862, conscious that they had fought well, both in advance and in retreat, and that no part of the reverses could be laid at their door.

On September 1st, 1862, affairs did not look flattering. The situation was as follows: The siege of Vicksburg had been abandoned, the Confederates were conducting an offensive campaign

in Tennessee and Kentucky, the campaign against Richmond had failed, the administration had lost confidence in McClellan, General Halleck had been brought from the West and made General-in-chief of the army to direct operations from his headquarters at Washington, to the disgust of the generals in the field. McDowell, Banks and Sigel's commands had been consolidated into the army of Virginia, of which General Pope took command. Pope announced that he had come to introduce the ways of the West, where they did not bother their heads about lines of retreat or bases of supply, and that his headquarters were to be in the saddle. To the Eastern generals this announcement was regarded a little bombastic, and was disliked by the subordinate generals. Banks had fought the battle of Cedar Mountain, but he had failed to cripple Jackson to prevent him joining Lee.

Lee now moved to the north to destroy Pope before he was re-enforced from McClellan's army. On the 30th of September the Second battle of Bull Run was fought and Pope's forces were pushed back to near the defences of Washington, which finished Pope's campaign, and Lee moved north into Maryland. While Pope was fighting this battle, the troops under Fitz John Porter, Franklin and Sumner were allowed to remain inactive by McClellan. These Generals were criticized for not rendering seasonable aid to Pope, which was in their power to do. McClellan said, "leave Pope to get out of his scrape." The Vermont brigade had no part in the battle. The Vermont troops were ready to go to the aid of Pope, if they had been ordered.

Pope resigned, and McClellan was re-instated and started to follow Lee. A copy of General Lee's order was found and placed in McClellan's hands, which told him that Lee had divided his army and sent Generals Jackson and McLaw's four divisions to surround and capture the Federal garrison of 11,000 men at Harper's Ferry. McClellan dispatched Franklin to pass over South Mountain through Crampton's Gap north of the Potomac and cut off McLaw's and relieve Miles, but he was too late. At the Gap the Federals met General Cobb, with three brigades with the intention of holding the pass. The battle took place at Burkettsville near the entrance of the pass, in which the Vermont brigade had a prominent part. The enemy were driven through the Gap. Franklin lost in this battle 110 killed and 420 wounded. The Vermont regiments lost one man killed and 22 wounded. General Franklin states he buried 150 of the enemy, took charge of over 300 of their wounded, and captured 400 prisoners. The tardiness of Franklin rendered the relief of Harper's Ferry impossible. Now both armies concentrated at Antietam. On September 17th, 1862, the battle of Antietam was fought. Lee had about 40,000 and McClellan 80,000, but he fought the battle with 50,000 men. Lee fought a defensive battle, greatly favored by the strength of his position.

There was desperate fighting. The next day Lee buried his dead under a flag of truce. McClellan's loss in killed and wounded was 11,500 and 1000 missing, and that of the enemy not less.

The Vermont brigade lost 25 killed and wounded. Arrangements were made to attack Lee on the 19th at daylight, but Lee's invasion had come to an end and he was gone. On the 19th the Sixth Corps moved forward over the field on which hundreds of the dead still lay. McClellan remained in the vicinity of Hagerstown a month re-organizing his army, and Lee was holding the Shenandoah Valley. The emancipation proclamation that had been issued to take effect Jan. 1st, 1863, was earnestly discussed. Here 250 recruits were sent from Vermont to the brigade. The authorities at Washington and the people were impatient at McClellan's tardiness to move. At last on the 28th of October the Sixth Corps received marching orders and recrossed the Potomac at Berlin on Nov. 2d, and marched south at the base of the Blue Ridge and rested a week at Warrenton. Here McClellan was relieved of his command, and General A. E. Burnside succeeded him. The army was divided into three divisions. Franklin was appointed to command one division and Sumner and Hooker the other two, and Major General William F. Smith succeeded Franklin in command of the Sixth Corps. This army now was a well equipped body of 125,000 men. The Vermont regiments now had about 500 men each, and Colonel Whiting became their brigade commander instead of the experienced General Brooks. The army marched to the Rappahannock near Fredericksburg, but was unable to cross for want of pontoons; this delay through the fault of General Halleck or some subordinate, prevented Burnside

occupying Fredericksburg and the Heights unopposed. The delays gave Lee full opportunity to prepare to meet Burnside when he should cross the river. The battle was fought on the 13th of December. Lee having occupied the Heights south of the river, and made the position strong against any opposing force, gave them great advantage over any force that Burnside could bring against him. The conduct and the dauntless courage of the rank and file was grand. In several parts of the field the enemy was driven back with great loss to them, as well as to the assaulting party. Night put an end to the terrible carnage. The Union wounded were brought back across the river and their dead buried. Twelve thousand men had been sacrificed in a fruitless battle. The Vermont regiment lost 21 killed, 125 wounded and three died of wounds.

General Burnside, stung by his defeat, proposed to renew the battle and head his old Ninth Corps in person, but his Corps commanders dissuaded him from making another trial with such odds against him. Lee did not venture to take the offensive. The Union troops went into camp. After the failure at Fredericksburg Burnside learned from President Lincoln that a number of his Corps and division commanders considered him incompetent and had no faith that he could succeed. Thereupon Burnside made out an order dismissing from the service Generals Hooker, Brooks, Newton and Cochrane, and sending away from the army of the Potomac Generals Franklin, Smith, Sturgis and Ferrero, took it to Washing-

ton and demanded its approval or the acceptance of his own resignation. His resignation was accepted and General Joseph Hooker was made commander of the army.

In the new arrangement the Vermont brigade remained a part of the Sixth Corps which was commanded by General Sedgwick. The Sixth Corps was sorry to lose General Smith, but found a good successor. Colonel Lewis A. Grant of the Fifth succeeded Colonel Whiting in command of the brigade. In the winter there was a snow storm battle that made as great local excitement as an actual battle between enemies. The 26th New Jersey challenged the Third and Fourth Vermont, about equal in numbers. Amid a great throng of spectators the snow ball battle took place. It ended in the capture of the Colonel, Adjutant and Quartermaster of the New Jersey regiment, and the utter rout of the New Jersey regiment.

# CHAPTER XIV.



## THE FIRST VERMONT BRIGADE—CONTINUED.

---

On March 10th, 1864, the welcome news came to the army at Brandy Station that there was a new commander-in-chief in the person of Lieutenant-General Ulysses S. Grant, and that he was to take the field with the Army of the Potomac, and they concluded it meant business. That General Halleck's rule had come to an end. The army was re-organized. It was felt on both sides that the crisis of the war was at hand. The Army of the Potomac numbered about 100,000 men of all arms; that of Northern Virginia 75,000, but the Confederates had the advantage of position.

On May 3d Grant began his move. The Second Corps crossed the Rapidan at Ely Ford, and moved to Chancellorsville; the Fifth and Sixth Corps crossed at Germanna Ford. Most of Grant's army was across the river that day. On the 5th and 6th of May the terrible battle of the Wilderness was fought. The purpose of Lee was to divide Grant's army and drive each portion back across the river as he had Burnside and Hooker. In this he failed. Grant learned that Lee had determined to fight in the wilderness. The two most important points to be held were where the Orange Turnpike crossed the Germanna Road and where the Orange Plank Road crossed the Brock

Road as the Union army was marching to the Wilderness by the Germanna Road and its parallels. It was important to hold the Germanna Road to prevent Lee placing his army between the two wings of the Union army. Grant's best troops and best generals were placed at these points. Getty's division, a part of which was the Vermont brigade, was sent to the junction of the Brock and Plank roads with instructions to "hold that point at all hazards, until relieved." After Getty had been hotly engaged for some time Hancock's column came up. Getty had two divisions of the enemy now in his front. The battle raged all along the line. In the Vermont regiments the carnage was fearful. Darkness fell on the scene and there was a lull for the night. The position that Getty took was held, but a thousand Vermonters fell that day. The next morning the battle was renewed and raged all day. The Vermont regiments in this Battle of the Wilderness lost in killed 191, wounded 947, missing 96, died of wounds 151. There were many sad hearts in the Vermont regiments on the night of May 6th, but they did not lose courage. That night Lee retired within his intrenched lines. The Battle of the Wilderness was ended. The army of Northern Virginia never after fought an offensive battle, but always kept on the defensive.

The next day the Union army moved on to the South. The next battle was at Spottsylvania. On the 9th, Gen. John Sedgwick, a brave and trusted commander, was killed—his loss was mourned by the whole army and especially by the Vermont

brigade, who called him "Uncle John." General Wright took his place as the Corps commander. On the 10th the battle was a stubborn one. One of the hottest places was at the "Salient." The troops at this point were ordered to fall back, but some of the Vermonters failed to get the order to withdraw and refused to go back with the rest, and stayed there two hours after the rest of the column had gone back. During this time General Wright rode up to Lieut.-General Grant, and reported that some of his men were still in the Salient and would not come away. "What shall I do?" he asked. Grant replied, "pile in the men and hold it." Finally the Vermonters by express command withdrew for the night. The 12th of May was the most important of the twelve days spent at Spottsylvania. Grant proceeded to the work of taking the "Salient" or "Angle" in which the Vermont Brigade took an important part. The carnage was fearful and the dead of both armies, at this point, literally lay piled in heaps. General L. A. Grant said "It was literally a hand to hand fight. Nothing but the piled up logs of the breast works separated the combatants. Our men would reach over the logs and fire into the faces of the enemy, and stab over with their bayonets. Many were shot and stabbed through crevices and holes in the logs. \* \* \* It was there that the celebrated tree was cut off by bullets, and that the brush and logs were cut to pieces and whipped into basket stuff, and that fallen men's flesh was torn from their bones, and their bones shattered." The Vermont brigade was engaged

for about eight hours. Of all the struggles of the war, this was the fiercest and the most deadly.

The Salient was taken and held by the Union army against all attempts of Lee to retake it. The fighting did not cease till three o'clock the next morning, when Lee gave up the task and withdrew his men to a new line of works. In this day's work the Army of the Potomac lost in all 6,820 killed, wounded and missing. Lee's loss was from 9,000 to 10,000, the larger part at the Salient. The loss of the Vermont brigade on the 10th and 12th was 48 killed, 252 wounded, 92 missing. On May 15th Colonel Warner with his Eleventh Vermont of 1,500 men joined the brigade. Also at this time the old regiments received 150 recruits. The Union army moved by the left flank to the south to the North Anna. General Grant abandoned Fredericksburg as a base and shifted to Port Royal. The losses of the brigade, in action since they crossed the Rapidan, as reported by Gen. L. A. Grant, were 249 killed, 1,231 wounded, 170 missing, and not less than 190 died of their wounds. Fredericksburg was a vast hospital. Many of the sick and wounded were sent to Vermont to the hospitals at Burlington, Brattleboro and Montpelier. The next great battle in which the Vermont brigade took part was at Cold Harbor.

On May 31st the Sixth Corps was sent to occupy Cold Harbor where Grant intended to cross the Chickahominy and where Sheridan with the cavalry were holding it against great odds. Here General Wright was joined by General William F.

Smith, who had come up from White House with 10,000 men. As soon as Lee learned that the Sixth Corps had been sent forward, he sent Early and Longstreet's Corps to occupy Cold Harbor and prevent the Union army from crossing the river, and protect their own army in crossing. Sheridan had already occupied Cold Harbor, but the Confederates intrenched their lines between the Chickahominy and Cold Harbor and sought to prevent Grant's crossing. Here on June 1st the Vermont brigade was placed in the front line; the firing in front was terrific, and in twenty minutes about one-fourth of the assaulting force had fallen, but they moved steadily on. General Ricketts, of whose division the Tenth Vermont formed a part, struck the enemy's main line, and took 600 prisoners. During the day many of the rifle pits of the enemy were taken, which Lee, in vain undertook to regain. During the night Wright and Smith intrenched the position they had gained. In this assault the battalion of the Eleventh lost 13 men killed and 107 wounded. The loss of the Sixth Corps in killed and wounded was about 1,200, and of the Eighteenth Corps 900.

On June 3d a terrible battle took place. Hancock's Corps lost 1000 men in fifteen minutes. The Sixth Corps lost 800 men that morning. General Stannard commanded a brigade of General Smith's command. His brigade made a desperate unsuccessful assault in which fifty per cent of his men and every member of his staff had fallen. Stannard himself was wounded in the thigh, but kept his saddle. There was not much more fighting at Cold Har-

bor. The loss of the Vermont brigade was 104 men. The two armies remained here ten days watching each other, during which time the Vermont brigade lost 48 men killed and wounded. General Grant was desirous of holding Lee's army here till General Hunter moved up the Shenandoah Valley and against Lynchburg.

On June 12th the army marched down the Chickahominy twenty-three miles and crossed that river at Jones's bridge, and from there marched to the James River, some 55 miles from Cold Harbor, and soon appeared in front of Petersburg.

On June 16th, 17 and 18th Grant made an attempt on the works of the enemy in front of Petersburg and carried a part of their works. In these three days' fighting the Union losses exceeded 7,000 killed and wounded. In this battle the Vermont troops did not take a part, an unusual circumstance. In the Weldon Railroad affair June 23, 1864, the brigade lost 13 killed, 45 wounded, 401 missing. Most of the 401 afterwards died a lingering death in the prison pens of Andersonville, and other Southern prisons.

General Hunter proceeded up the Shenandoah Valley, defeated the Confederate General Vaughn and had advanced to Lynchburg where he was met by General Early. Hunter withdrew into Kanawha Valley. Early took advantage of this and came down the Valley of the Shenandoah and pushed rapidly into Maryland to threaten Washington, thereupon General Grant, at President Lincoln's request, withdrew the Sixth Corps from the

lines at Petersburg and sent it to Washington. Ricketts' division of that Corps was sent to Baltimore and reported to General Lew Wallace, commanding that department. These troops were thrown between Early and Washington near Frederick, Md. Here a battle took place between Early and Wallace; Wallace was defeated, General Ricketts severely wounded, and 1,500 men of his division killed, wounded and captured. This battle, however, delayed Early's advance for two days, giving time for the rest of the corps to come up the Potomac to Washington and thwart Early's purpose to take the city. As soon as the rest of the corps had reached Washington they prepared to meet Early. General Getty and his Staff preceded his troops as they came up the Potomac. It was anxious times in Washington as Early was near the city. President Lincoln and Secretary Stanton were standing on the wharf as General Getty and Staff landed. The President asked "What troops does this steamer bring?" Surgeon Allen of the Tenth Vermont replied, "It brings Major General Getty and his Staff, but no troops." The President said, "I do not care to see any Major General: I came here to see the Vermont brigade." The two divisions reached Washington on the evening of the 11th of July and disembarked the next morning. Early was within five miles of Washington as was supposed with 30,000 men. The city was near a panic. As the troops marched up Seventh Street, the sidewalks were thronged with people who shouted; "It is the old Sixth Corps! Hurrah for the men who

stormed Marye's Heights! We are all right now!" The people regarded now the danger over.

Early had halted on the afternoon of the 10th before Fort Stevens standing on Seventh Street Pike with about 12,000 men and fifty guns. The Second and Third Vermont regiments were posted in rifle pits to the left of the Fort and the rest of the brigade with other troops in the woods to the west of the Fort. While the arrangement for an advance was being made 80 picked men were sent under Captain A. M. Reallie of the Third Vermont to the skirmish line to drive away the rebel sharp-shooters whose work was greatly annoying. These 80 men lost one Vermonter killed and six wounded. In the afternoon the picket line was strengthened by 50 picked men of the Sixth Vermont. General Wright sent out a brigade to develop Early's position and relieve the Union line from the enemy's sharp-shooters. About four o'clock the Third brigade, Colonel Bidwell's, of Getty's division, filed out into the road in front of the Fort, and deployed in two lines. The Fort opened a vigorous fire with heavy guns to clear the way. They advanced and swept over the ground; although the enemy made a stout resistance. Every regimental commander of Bidwell's brigade fell, killed or wounded, but the advance was not stopped and Early's lines were drawn back for a mile, and the Vermont brigade picketed the front for the night. The Union loss was 280. Early left 30 dead on the field, and 70 men too seriously wounded to be moved.

President Lincoln, Secretary Stanton and oth-

er members of the Cabinet and several ladies, including Mrs. Lincoln, went during the afternoon to see some of the fighting. Mr. Lincoln at the invitation of General Wright remained during the action. Lincoln persisted in standing on the parapet of the Fort, by the side of General Wright, in spite of earnest remonstrance of Wright and others, till an officer was wounded standing within three feet of him, by a rebel bullet. In the hostile camp beyond stood General Breck- enridge who four years before was Vice-President of the United States and President of the Senate, but now he was not allowed to have a nearer view.

That night Early returned and halted the next morning 18 miles away, and the Union forces followed in pursuit the next day. Early was followed to the banks of the Shenandoah at Snicker's Ferry, where the Union forces got a clip at Early's rear guard, where Early lost 400 killed and wounded, but Early slipped away up the Valley. General Wright with the Vermont brigade returned to Tenallytown, expecting to rejoin the army in front of Petersburg.

When General Early learned that the Sixth Corps had left the Valley he turned on Crooks and defeated his small force that remained in the valley, and proceeded to break up the Baltimore and Ohio railroad, and went on a raid into Maryland and Pennsylvania; his cavalry under the command of McCausland proceeded as far north as Chambersburg, Penn., burning, robbing and laying contributions on the people. At Chambersburg he

demanded \$500,000 in currency or \$100,000 in gold from the people under the penalty if not furnished, of having their town burned; it not being furnished, as it could not be, the torch was applied and the village of 3,000 inhabitants was laid in ashes, citizens were plundered and robbed of their money and valuables. The rebels returned with their booty; and exchanged lame and worthless horses for good ones wherever they could find them. When the news of Crook's defeat came to Washington the Sixth corps was sent to the assistance of Crook and Hunter. The corps did the hardest marching that they did during the war; they marched 75 miles in less than three days, but it was infantry against rebel Cavalry.

The enemy were struck by General Averill at Moorfield, West Virginia, and here the enemy lost 400 horses, 420 men captured and most of his wagons. This was the last Confederate raid into Maryland. Early still remained in the Shenandoah Valley with 20,000 men, a continual menace to the North and to the Capital of the nation.

Now different arrangements were determined upon. General Sheridan was put in command of the forces in the Valley. General Grant telegraphed to General Halleck at Washington, "I want Sheridan put in command of *all* the troops in the field, with instructions to put himself *South of the enemy*, and follow him to the death. Wherever the enemy goes let our troops go also." Halleck proposed to confine Sheridan to the command of the Cavalry. President Lincoln intimated to General Grant that his instructions were not being

followed. Immediately Grant appeared in Washington, saw General Hunter at his headquarters. His first question was, "Where is the enemy?" Hunter replied, he "did not know," adding that he had been so ordered hither and thither by despatches from Washington that he had been unable to determine the position of the rebels, much less to pursue them." General Grant replied, "I will find out where the enemy is." He put the army in motion that night for the Valley. On the 7th of August 1864, General Philip H. Sheridan assumed command of *all* the forces in Washington, Maryland and West Virginia. He at once gathered the scattered troops; the Sixth Corps of about 12,000, Crook's army and cavalry of about 8,000, with these and the artillery gave him 30,000 ready for duty. Early had about the same number, and was about 20 miles west of Halltown, Va., and Sheridan at Halltown. Early withdrew to the Valley and took a strong position at Fisher's Hill, and Mosby with his irregular troops was in Sheridan's rear and captured 75 wagons loaded with supplies for Sheridan's army. Early now was reenforced, and Sheridan withdrew to Berryville leaving Torbert and Penrose at Winchester. They were attacked and driven back with a loss of 700 men killed, wounded and captured. Sheridan as he retreated burned all the wheat and hay south of Berryville and drove off all the cattle, much to the disgust of the owners and of General Early. In the march down the Valley the Sixth Corps bivouacked on the banks of the Opequan, and then retreated to Charlestown where Sheri-

dan met his supply trains and fed his hungry soldiers. Here Sheridan faced around and met Early in a fierce battle in which the Vermont brigade took a leading part. The Third, Fourth and Sixth regiments were deployed as skirmishers in a curved line and advanced rapidly; they were supported by the Second, Fifth and Eleventh, each in line of battle. The battle ground was owned by John B. Packett where his wife and family lived. She was the daughter of Colonel John A. Washington, the former owner of Mount Vernon, who had been killed in the Confederate service. Among the inmates were several ladies. They were all urged to leave the house and go to the camp of the Vermont brigade, but instead of doing so went into the cellar for safety and remained there till it began to be torn to pieces by rebel balls and shells, when they went weeping and shrieking to the rear. Fifty-six thousand rounds of ammunition were used that day by the Vermont regiments. In this battle the Vermont regiments lost 24 killed, 200 wounded, 16 died of wounds. Sheridan, for better position withdrew his army to Halltown five miles back. The fore part of September a part of Early's force had been withdrawn to strengthen Lee's lines at Petersburg. Sheridan on September 14th advanced to Charleston. Here Lieutenant General Grant appeared at Sheridan's Headquarters. He was impatient at the delay and came up from Petersburg to confer with Sheridan, who satisfied Grant that he was right in delaying the advance till Early's forces had

been weakened by a withdrawal of a part to support Lee. He simply told Sheridan to "go in." On September 19th, the most important battle that had ever been fought in the Shenandoah took place at Winchester, sometimes called the battle of the Opequon, was won by the Union forces, and Early sent flying up the valley. But it was won at a terrible sacrifice of life. The Tenth Vermont fought in the third Division of the Sixth Corps and lost Major Dillingham and about 60 men killed and wounded. The loss of the First Vermont brigade, was 22 killed, 224 wounded, 9 missing and 26 died of their wounds.

On September 22d the battle of Fisher's Hill was fought. Early had taken a strong position at that place. Sheridan came up and sent Crook around to strike Early's left. When Crook made his appearance and commenced the work of crushing in Early's left, Sheridan ordered the Sixth and the Ninth Corps forward against the Confederate center and left, then Early's whole army broke for the rear in utter rout. General Sheridan joined Getty's division, shouting: "Run boys, run! Don't wait to form. Don't let them stop. If you can't run, then cheer!" The Sixth Corps followed the rebel army that night 12 miles to and through Woodstock. Sheridan's loss was 400 killed and wounded. He captured 16 guns and 1,100 prisoners. Early claimed his entire loss was but 1400. The Union army returned to Strasburg. Early was now reenforced from Lee's army and with Rosser's brigade of cavalry. This brigade of cavalry attacked Custer who was covering the rear

of Sheridan's column. Sheridan gave orders to Torbert, commander of the cavalry, to whip the rebel cavalry or get whipped; the former command was obeyed. Custer and Merritt's command took 11 guns, about 50 wagons, 4 Confederate cavalry generals and 330 prisoners. As Sheridan was returning to Strasburgh on the march, he destroyed seventy mills with flour and grain, and over two thousand barns filled with wheat and hay, were burned, and 7,000 cattle and sheep were gathered in and driven along for the use of Sheridan's army.

On October 10th the Sixth Corps started for Washington to rejoin Grant's army, but on the way they had orders to return to Cedar Creek as Sheridan had learned that Early with a large force had reoccupied Fisher's Hill. Early intended to surprise the Union forces where they were encamped on the Creek. The Confederate forces on the evening of the 18th of October started from Fisher's Hill and attacked the Union forces at daybreak on the morning of the 19th while they were unprepared, and the rebels were in the camps of some of the Union troops before they could get into line, and it looked for a time as though it was to be a perfect scoup for Early, but the Union lines were soon formed and the men began to do telling work against the foe, but many of the Union forces were killed or captured and were compelled to fall back. General Sheridan at this time was on his way to Washington on important business and left the army in command of General Wright, and left word with him "to be

well prepared and if the enemy shoul 1 advance" he said, "I know you will defeat him." In a critical part of the battle, Bidwell who commanded a brigade, was mortally wounded and there was a liability of a panic in that brigade that was placed at the left of the Vermont brigade. Colonel French, who succeeded Bidwell, shouted to his men "Don't run, men, till the Vermonters do." This seemed to inspire his men, and they drove the Confederates back and took many of them prisoners. Though the Union forces fell back slowly they made a stubborn resistance. Early's forces had become considerably broken. His troops had scattered through the Union camps for plunder, and were more cautious against advancing, and Early devoted himself to reorganizing his lines. General Wright was active in efforts to retrieve the day. General Sheridan was on his way back from Washington. When he reached Winchester on the morning of the 19th the sound of artillery told him that a battle was in progress and soon began to meet troops and trains and he took measures to stop stragglers, and he started for Cedar Creek with an escort of 20 mounted men. The battle scene changed as he arrived on the field. Cheer after cheer went up from the Union forces as Sheridan rode down the lines on his fiery "Black Hawk." General Custer first stopped him and kissed him before his men. The next halt was before his own brigade. The scene was inspiring; caps were tossed high in the air.

Doubts were gone; every man felt that a Union victory was assured. Colonel Tracy rode up to

him and said, "General, we're glad to see you." The General exclaimed, "Well, by G—, I am glad to be here. What troops are these?" "Sixth Corps! Vermont Brigade!" was shouted from the ranks. Sheridan's answer was prompt, "All right! We are all right. We will have our camps by night." It was now about noon. At the appointed time the whole line advanced against the enemy. That afternoon the enemy was beaten at every point, all of the cannon that had been taken were retaken. The enemy's guns had been taken into camp, and prisoners were crowding in by hundreds in front of Sheridan's headquarters, and the Union soldiers were back in their morning camp. Twenty-four Confederate guns were captured, and 1,200 prisoners taken and many Confederate battle flags. In the morning Early took 1,400 prisoners and hurried them off to Richmond. Early admitted he lost 1,860 men killed and wounded. This battle nearly ended the Valley campaign and Jubal Early. Sheridan's loss was near 4,000 killed and wounded. The loss of the Vermont regiments of Sixth brigade were 30 killed, 214 wounded, 41 missing, and 29 died of wounds.

On the 8th of November the Presidential election took place in camp. In the Vermont brigade Lincoln had a majority of 416, out of 1,112 votes. McClellan had a majority in the Second and Fourth regiments. There were two cavalry engagements in November. The first on the 12th where Merritt and Custer had an easy victory over the rebel Rosser, and in the other Powell routed McCausland's brigade at Stony Point,

where the latter lost two guns and 250 men. Early returned to New Market on the 14th and did not again visit the lower Shenandoah Valley.

Sheridan and his force was called to join Grant's army in front of Petersburg and arrived there about the 14th of December, 1864. On March 2d, 1865, General Lee addressed a letter to Grant proposing to meet and adjust the "unhappy difficulties" and a method of closing the war, by means of a "military convention." This meeting was declined by Grant, under orders from President Lincoln, to whom the request was referred, to hold no conference with Lee, except for surrender. So nothing was left to Lee, but to fight or surrender. Lee had a consultation with President Davis in which it was determined as soon as the condition would permit to leave Richmond and push his army to Danville, Va., and there unite with Johnson and destroy Sherman's army, and then turn back upon Grant; and establish the Confederate government farther south. Grant anticipating this move, issued orders on March 25th, to move around Lee's right and compel him to fight or surrender. At the same time Lee began a sortie against Grant's right to cause him to draw in his left and leave a way for the Confederate army to escape. Lee partly succeeded in storming Fort Stedman, but he was finally repulsed and the rebel General Gordon left 1949 of his men prisoners, and 120 killed that he took away under a flag of truce. The rebel rifle pits in front of the Union Fort Fisher were carried

by the Union forces, among whom were the Vermont troops of the Vermont brigade. There were 905 Confederates taken in the rifle pits, and 547 of them surrendered to the Vermonters. The Vermont brigade lost 4 killed, 33 wounded, and three died of their wounds. Lee lost in this day's fight 1,000 killed and wounded, and 3,000 taken prisoners. Getty lost 460 killed and wounded, the Second Corps 700, and the Ninth 800 men. But it was a great gain in position for the Union forces.

On the 29th, Sheridan had pushed out to near Five Forks where Lee's cavalry and Pickett's division of infantry, in all 12,000 men, had entrenched themselves. Sheridan thought he saw an opportunity to cut off and capture Pickett, but for this work needed some infantry, and sent word to Grant, "I could with the sixth Corps turn the enemy's right and break through his lines." Grant replied "It will be impossible to give you the Sixth Corps. It is the center of our line; besides, Wright thinks he could go through the lines where he is, and *it is desirable to have troops and a commander there who feel so.*"

On April 1st the battle at Five Forks was fought and won by Sheridan and Warren; Pickett was routed with a loss of six guns and half his corps captured; as soon as the news of Sheridan's success reached Grant he ordered a general bombardment, and a grand assault was ordered for the next morning, and the Sixth Corps was relied on to go through Lee's lines. General Wright had promised General Mead he "would make the fur fly when he should get the word, go." General

Wright selected Getty's division for the assaulting column; and General Getty gave the Vermont brigade the honor of guiding and leading the column. On the morning of April 1st, the brigade showed a total of 2,209 of officers and men present for duty. The assault was gallantly made and was a glorious success. The work of the brigade on the 1st and the 2nd of April, and until Lee surrendered, was such as received and merited the highest praise. The piercing of Lee's lines by the Sixth Corps was the blow which caused the immediate flight of his army. The Sixth Corps in the charge lost 1,100 men killed and wounded, but it took 3,000 prisoners before 10 o'clock a. m. The loss of the brigade on the 2nd of April was 25 killed and 161 wounded. Lee was now in full retreat, but finding his way to the south blocked, surrendered to General U. S. Grant on the 9th of April, 1865. The brigade and division now moved south to Danville, Va., to meet General Johnson, but they learned he had surrendered to General W. T. Sherman. They soon returned to Washington. At the review the Vermont brigade made the best display and received the highest compliments. When the orders for the disbandment of the Vermont brigade was received the commander, Brevet Major General L. A. Grant, in his address said in part, "Our battles are over, victory is ours, and peace smiles upon our fair land. The principles of Republicanism are established. The rights of man are vindicated, and the powers of the federal Government are settled, it is hoped, for all time."

# CHAPTER XV.



## THE THIRTEENTH, FOURTEENTH, FIFTEENTH AND SIXTEENTH VERMONT REGIMENT AND THE SECOND VERMONT BRIGADE.

---

The second Vermont Brigade was made up from the Fifth Vermont Regiment of nine months men consisting of the 12th, 13th, 14th, 15th and 16th regiments. Soon after President Lincoln had issued his call, July 1st, 1862, for 300,000 men for three years, Congress passed an act authorizing him to call out the entire militia of the states. Under this act President Lincoln issued a call for 300,000 militia to serve for nine months within which time it was supposed the rebellion would be crushed. Vermont's quota of this number was 4,898 men. Governor Holbrook on the 11th of August, 1862, issued an order for a new enrollment of the militia comprising all able-bodied men between the ages of 18 and 45 years. By the 20th of September, fifty companies were raised and formed into the five regiments. Asa P. Blunt of St. Johnsbury, who had seen service in the field, was appointed colonel of the Twelth, and the regiment was mustered in on October 4th, and arrived at Washington the 8th, and on

October 30th the other five regiments having arrived at Washington were brigaded together. Francis V. Randall of Montpelier was appointed colonel of the Thirteenth. Randall had seen service as captain in the Second Vermont, and fifteen months service in the First Vermont Brigade. The regiment was mustered in October 8th and reached Washington the 13th and soon became a part of the Second Brigade. William T. Nichols of Rutland, who had seen service in the First Vermont regiment, was appointed colonel of the Fourteenth. The regiment was mustered into the United States service on October 21st, 1862, and arrived at Washington the 25th and soon became a part of the Second Vermont Brigade. Redfield Proctor of Cavendish, who had seen considerable service in the field as quartermaster of the Third, and as one of the staff of General Smith and as major of the Fifth, was appointed colonel of the Fifteenth.

The regiment was mustered into the United States service October 22, 1862, and arrived at Washington the 26th, and soon after was brigaded with the other nine months men of Vermont. Wheelock G. Veazey of Springfield, who had seen service as captain of Company A of the Third, and afterwards major and lieutenant-colonel of the regiment, and also on the staff of Major General William F. Smith, was appointed colonel of the Sixteenth. The regiment was mustered into the United States service on October 23, 1862, and arrived at Washington the 27th, and camped near and became a part of the

Second Vermont Brigade. The important part which these five regiments took will be related in the further history of the Second Vermont Brigade.

Desertions were but few in this brigade. The number of professional men among it was large and many of them after the war, filled important positions in civil life: three governors, two lieutenant governors, two judges of the Supreme Court, one United States territorial judge, a congressman, a secretary of the state, a United States district attorney, an adjutant general, a quartermaster general, more than fourteen state senators and many other minor positons.

The brigade became a part of Major-General Silas Casey's division which served in the defense of Washington. During the winter it picketed a part of the line encircling Washington and did fatigue duty on the outer works of Fort Lyon for which 1500 men were detailed daily from the brigade. On Nov. 7th came the change in the command of the Army of the Potomac. Many had lost confidence in McClellan, he was so slow in his movements. Burnside assumed command and moved to the Rappahannock on the 11th of December, 1862, and prepared for the disastrous battle of Fredericksburg. The second Vermont brigade took the place of Sickles brigade which had been ordered to join Sigel who had been ordered from Centerville to Burnside. The brigade with the First Virginia (loyal) cavalry now had to picket a front of five or six miles along Bull Run and Cub Run and protect Washington. The

enemy, that this force had to guard against, was guerrillas and Mosby's irregular force. They also had to contend with Stuart's cavalry raid of 1800 men from Lee's army, the last of November. The brigade had to be vigilant against the operations of Mosby. He had been, at his own request, detailed to harrass the Federal forces guarding Washington; at first he had but fifteen men from the First Virginia (Confederate) cavalry, which was increased from time to time from the disloyal inhabitants of the region, who placed themselves under his command, at his will, and retiring to their homes when not needed. In a note in Benedict's history of the war it is said that Mosby called his force "the conglomerates" and said, that like one of the old political parties, they "were held together by the force of public plunder."

On February 2nd, 1863, the brigade was made a part of the Twenty-second Army Corps under the command of Major-General Hentzleman. On March 9th General Stoughton, the brigade commander, was "gobbled up" by Mosby. Stoughton had his headquarters at the brick house of a Dr. Gunnell at Fairfax Court House. He had with him his personal staff and his mother and two sisters. His exposed position had caused it to be predicted that he would be captured. Mosby with 30 picked men, and a deserter from the Fifth New York cavalry, (who was familiar with the situation and who was killed a year later,) divided his men into three parties, one to capture Colonel Wyndham,

one to collect the horses from the stables, and the third with Mosby went to General Stoughton's headquarters. Rapping at the door, announced they had dispatches for General Stoughton, and they were admitted, went to his room, 'made him prisoner with Lieut. Samuel F. Prentiss of the Thirteenth Vermont, a member of Stoughton's staff, and made their escape with their prisoners. The raiders spent an hour in the village without firing a shot and without causing a general alarm. They took with them two underofficers, a guest, a telegraph operator, postmaster, a photographer, and fifteen private soldiers, several of whom were members of Vermont regiments, and fifty-five horses, fourteen of which belonged to General Stoughton and his aides. Prentiss made his escape. The prisoners were sent to Libby prison. President Lincoln, referring to this affair, said "He did not much mind the loss of a brigadier general for he could make another in five minutes, but those horses cost \$125 a piece." This ended General Stoughton's military career. The command now devolved upon Colonel Blunt and on April 20th General George J. Stannard, who had been promoted brigadier general, was assigned to the command of the second brigade; the brigade was assigned to protect the Orange and Alexandria railroad to the Rappahannock that it might be operated for the use of Hooker's army. While the battle of Chancellorsville was in progress some portion of the brigade was at Catlett's Station and at Warrenton Junction. Mosby had been appointed to be a major, and

had a command of 100 men and was intending to harrass Hooker's rear, but his command soon came to grief. He captured three men of the Twelfth and about fifty men of the First Virginia Loyal cavalry under command of Major Steele and were being taken off by Mosby, when the Fifth New York cavalry and a part of the First Vermont cavalry came on the scene and re-captured all the prisoners but two, and captured twenty-three of Mosby's men, most of them wounded, and scattered the rest. The captured pickets of the Twelfth made their escape during the fight.

While the Twelfth was stationed near Brandy Station, three of Hon. John Minor Botts' former slaves escaped to the camp of the Twelfth. Botts came and asked for their return on the ground that he was a union man, and that Lincoln's proclamation of freedom affected only slave property of rebels. Colonel Blunt did not consent to order their return, but told Mr. Botts he might have an opportunity to persuade them to return. The colored men concluded that they rather be free, and one of them who resembled Mr. Botts argued the matter with Botts, and said to him that "if he, Botts, was a rebel he might claim his slaves, but if he was a truly loyal man, he ought to respect Mr. Lincoln's proclamation, which declared all the slaves in any state or part of a state in rebellion, to be thence forward and forever free." Mr. Botts appealed to Mr. Lincoln but got no satisfaction.

About the middle of May the Thirteenth lost a

few men and some army wagons by Mosby and guerrillas, but the prisoners were released on parole. In the first week of June Lee commenced his second invasion of the North that ended at Gettysburg. The Army of the Potomac met the Army of Northern Virginia on that bloody field. General Meade had been assigned to the command of the army. General Stannard on June 23d was notified that his brigade had been attached to the First Corps of the Army of the Potomac. On this march to the North the men had blistered and bleeding feet and ninety men were left at Frederick City. On June 30th they had reached Emmetsburg two miles from Pennsylvania line. The brigade had marched 120 miles in six days.

For the then coming battle Meade had 91,000 effective men, and 327 guns. Many of Meade's men had never been under fire. Lee had 80,000 men, all veterans, and 268 guns. The number that actually took part in battle were about the same on each side. Meade held one corps in reserve, while every brigade of Lee's was in the fight. On July 1st the Twelfth and Fifteenth regiments were directed to remain with the trains and the other three regiments to move forward. The battle had commenced in earnest and Stannard established communication with General Reynolds. About noon word was received that General Reynolds was killed and that the brigade was needed as soon as it could get to the field. They hurried forward, meeting pale women and frightened children fleeing from scenes of blood shed. The union forces fell back to Cemetery Hill,

and the Second Vermont Brigade was finally placed on the right of Birney's division. Two hundred men of the Sixteenth were posted under Major Rounds in front to relieve Bufort's cavalry. That day there was fearful carnage along the line.

Under the order of General Sickles, given without strict right, the Fifteenth was sent forward to the battle-field. This order they were glad to receive as they desired to take a hand in the battle, but on arriving to the front, hearing that the train was liable to be taken by the Confederate right wing, were ordered back to guard the train with the Twelfth.

During the forenoon of the second day of the battle, as the brigade lay massed in column by division, in the rear of Cemetery Hill, General Doubleday was heard to remark to a member of his staff as he rode by the brigade, "Here are some boys that *will fight* when their time comes." General Stannard in the afternoon was placed in charge of the infantry supports of the batteries on the left brow of Cemetery Hill. The brigade had but little to do till near the end of the afternoon. Sickles had been struck on front and flank by Longstreet, and after a prolonged contest and bloody fighting on both sides the angle of Sickles' lines at the Peach Orchard had been broken, he had been wounded and his Corps driven back, and Longstreet followed up his advantage and undertook to seige the crest between Cemetery Hill and Round Tops. If he had succeeded he would have cut the Union army in two, with fatal

results. The Hill was saved by the desperate fighting of the Twentieth Maine with some Vermont sharp-shooters, together with timely aid from the Third, Fifth, Twelfth and Sixth Corps. Here General Hood lost an arm, and at dark the Union position was secure.

Humphrey's division, after an obstinate resistance, fell back to Cemetery Ridge, closely pursued by a heavy force that broke through the lines of the Second Corps that had been ordered up to support Humphrey and well nigh cut the Union army in two. At this point the Second Vermont Brigade came into action and drove back the advancing enemy, and filled a large gap and re-established the Union lines, along Cemetery Ridge. At the head of the column that did such important work at this critical time, in re-establishing the Union lines, was Stannard's Vermont Brigade.

General Hancock had been endeavoring to rally the support of Weir's (Fifth U. S.) Battery that was in danger of being captured, and he met Colonel Randall with companies A, B, C, G. and I. of the Thirteenth on the Crest. The gunners of the battery had abandoned three of the guns. Hancock asked Colonel Randall "Can't you save that battery?" "We can try" was the reply—"forward, boys!"

Randall's horse was shot under him, and the colonel went on foot, and reached the battery with Captain Lonergan by his side, who was in command of Company A. The Georgians were driven from the guns and the cannon passed to the rear;

Randall, with his men, pushed on to the Emmettsburg road, stepping over some Confederates, one of whom rose and fired at Major Boynton's back, but the shot did not take effect—the rebel was sent to the rear as prisoner. While in this advanced position, the rebels advanced two pieces of artillery into the road about 100 yards distant to the south and commenced to throw shells at Randall's men. The colonel ordered a charge and seized the guns. Then his men were fired upon from the Rogers house standing on the same road. Company A was sent thither. Captain Lonergan surrounded the house and took their captain and 80 men of an Alabama regiment prisoners, a larger number of prisoners than in Lonergan's company.

At the close of the second day of the battle, July 2nd, the Army of the Potomac held Culp's Hill on the right, Cemetery Hill and Ridge in the center and the Round Tops on the left, but the enemy was dangerously near the Baltimore Pike on the Union right, and had possession of the Devil's Den at the bases of the Round Tops. Although Meade's loss was heavy there was no thought among the officers and men but to fight it out.

On the third day the battle opened with cannonading at daylight by Longstreet from the rebel left and center to attract attention to that part of the field while Ewell could gain a foot-hold on the Union right so as to get possession of the Baltimore Pike. Early had declared he would break the Union right if it cost him his last man.

Here the contest raged for six hours till eleven A. M., when Geary drove the enemy back. Early retired, terribly broken and the battle was over on the right. The Confederate dead covered the ground for a long distance. The Union loss here was small.

On the Union left center, the 16th Vermont under Colonel Veazey remained on the picket line during the night, moving late in the forenoon the next day. The Second Vermont Brigade took its share of the opening cannonade in the morning of the third day and lost a few men. The famous charge known as Pickett's Charge, was in fact composed of three divisions: Pickett's division of Longstreet's Corps; Heth's division of Hill's Corps and commanded by Pettigrew, and half of Pender's division. The charge was made with 17,000 men. The charge was preceded by a cannonading from 150 guns by Lee. While Meade had more guns in his position he could not well use but 90. The cannonade was without a parallel. Each gun could with ease be discharged twice every minute. The 240 guns would aggregate 350 discharges a minute. The cannonading commenced at ten minutes past two P. M. and lasted for two hours.

It has been compared to "the thundering roar of all the accumulated battles ever fought upon the earth rolled into one volume." The sounds of it were heard 143 miles from Gettysburg.

Colonel Veazey's men who had been out on picket all night and forenoon lay during this cannonade in front of the Union batteries which

fired right over them. Veazey said the effect of the cannonading on his men was most astonishing. Most of them fell asleep and it was by the greatest effort he could keep awake himself, notwithstanding the cries of his wounded men and his anxiety in reference to the more fearful scenes which he knew would speedily follow. Soon after three o'clock was the grand charge. The assaulting forces came in two lines, taking a sweep of about 1000, yards across the open stretch of meadow. From the crest occupied by Lee it gently descended about half of the way to the crest occupied by Meade and rose by a gentle incline to the Union lines.

The veterans of Pickett came on steadily preceded by their skirmishers. The pickets of the Sixteenth Vermont fell back to the main body as the enemy advanced. The enemy's right seemed to be aiming at the position of the Fourteenth. Colonel Stannard ordered them to hold their fire till the enemy was close upon them, then give them a volley and then the bayonet. When the regiment arose the enemy's line changed and marched by the flank to the north across its front for some sixty rods, and again fronting came upon the line of the Second Corps; this move of the enemy seemed to have been caused by the sudden appearance of a body of troops nearer than they expected, but in fact a gap had been opened in the enemy's line and they obliqued to the left to close the gap. The Fourteenth and Thirteenth poured a deadly fire into the enemy's lines, leaving many dead in front of the Vermont

division. The enemy now came in on the charge with a wild yell that was heard above the sound of the cannon and musketry. The batteries on the slope, firing grape and canister, made havoc in the enemy's lines. An opportunity for a flank attack by Stannard had come and he improved it. He ordered the Thirteenth and Sixteenth regiments out upon the enemy's flank. The enemy's rear line met this force by a sharp fire that seemed to falter for a moment but soon a line of fire ran down the front of the Thirteenth on the crowding mass of the enemy. The Sixteenth now joined in the work. The three regiments joined in the front attack at short range. The Thirteenth fired 10 or 12 rounds, and the Sixteenth about six into a mass of men on which every bullet took effect and the progress of the Confederates ceased, but falling rapidly and many shortly fled in all directions; a larger part of them dropped their arms and hurriedly made their way into the Union lines as prisoners. A large number surrendered to the Thirteenth. One body of about 250 men were sent to the rear in charge of two companies of the Thirteenth. Many surrendered to the Sixteenth. At sundown the regiments of the Vermont brigade were back in the original line and remained there till ten o'clock P. M. when they were relieved. The bloodiest battle ever fought on this continent was ended. General Stannard was badly wounded in thigh and leg. To his perfect coolness, close and constant presence with his men—which was an inspiration to them—his quickness to seize the great opportunity of

the battle in charging Pickett's men in their right flank, the glorious success of the battle of Gettysburg was in a large measure due.

Major General Hancock, after rallying troops to meet Pickett's charge fell wounded from his horse and was caught by Lieut. Hooker and Benedict of Stannard's staff. General Doubleday saw the charge of Stannard's brigade, waved his hat and shouted: "Glory to God, glory to God! See the Vermonters go it." The next day Company E of the Sixteenth marched to General Meade's headquarters and delivered to him the captured flag of the Second Florida, and received his thanks, which he accompanied with praise of the gallant service rendered by Stannard's brigade.

General Lee's loss in the battle as stated by reliable Confederate historians was 23,000. Over 5,000 of his dead were buried on the field, 7,600 of his severely wounded were left on the field, and there were 13,621 Confederate prisoners taken.

The Second Vermont brigade lost at the battle 46 killed, 240 wounded and 56 missing; of the wounded 19 died of their wounds. The term of service of the brigade was soon to expire, and after a few days more service they were mustered out and returned to their homes.

#### STATEMENT.

##### TWELFTH REGIMENT.

Original members,	996
Died of disease,	62

##### THIRTEENTH REGIMENT.

Original members,	955
-------------------	-----

Died, killed in action,	11
Died of wounds,	6
Died of disease,	51

## FOURTEENTH REGIMENT.

Original members,	959
Killed in action,	19
Died of wounds,	8
Died of disease,	39
Died in Confederate prisons,	2

## FIFTEENTH REGIMENT.

Original members,	939
Died of disease,	78
Died from accident,	1

## SIXTEENTH REGIMENT.

Original members,	960
Deaths, killed in action,	16
Died from wounds,	8
Died from disease,	48
Taken prisoner,	1

# CHAPTER XVI.



## VERMONT CAVALRY, BATTERIES SHARP-SHOOTERS, AND BRIGADE BAND.

---

Vermont sent to the war the first full regiment of Cavalry from New England. It was raised under the direct authority of the United States, as Governor Fairbanks in 1861, thought there was no State law that authorized the raising it. Simon Cameron, the Secretary of War, commissioned Lemuel B. Platt as Colonel with authority to raise the regiment. Cameron asked Platt what military experience he had had. He told him he had spent three days at a military muster when a young man, two of which he spent in a guard house, but he could raise a regiment, though he did not consider himself competent to drill and command it; and he would undertake to raise it in forty days. In forty-two days from that date the regiment was in camp, the uniforms provided and the horses on the ground. They were mustered in Nov. 19, 1861. The regiment filled 153 cars. The regiment was sent to Annapolis, Md., to be drilled. Colonel Platt here resigned and Captain Jonas P. Halliday of the Second United States cavalry was appointed colonel; he was 33 years old, tall, slender and grave. On March 9th, 1862, the regiment was sent to join the forces

guarding the line of the Potomac above Washington. They were soon sent to General Banks, who was pressing his advantage against Stonewall Jackson up the Shenandoah Valley; the regiment moved to Woodstock, where Banks had his headquarters. At this time their colonel in a state of despondency committed suicide. The regiment moved up the Valley and it was near Mount Jackson that the regiment received their first fighting order to "make ready for a charge." As they charged through the village they passed an Indiana regiment of infantry; the latter called out, "Let the Green Mountain Boys go at them. They are all sons of Ethan Allen, and will show the Michigan boys something new." The Confederate cavalry made a hasty retreat from the village, setting the bridge on fire that crossed the creek; the fire was extinguished by the Vermonters. Here Chaplain Woodward took a hand in the fight, showing he could fight as well as pray. The next morning the regiment reached New Market that Banks had just taken. The regiment moved on to Harrisonburg and beyond to the little hamlet of McGaheysville where they charged and scattered a small body of Confederates. Here Corporal John Chase was wounded in his bowels but kept on, overtook and captured one of the enemy, and on returning fainted and fell from his horse and died the next day of his wounds. Banks learning that Jackson had been reinforced, withdrew to New Market on May 5th.

In the course of a chase after some of the rebel cavalry, Chaplain Woodward describes how he

captured two men as follows: The horses of the captain and chaplain being the fleetest, drew so near to the retreating foe as to give them several shots. Two of the rebels leaped from their horses and fled into a house. Woodward followed them. On entering the house an elderly lady broke out in an unearthly screaming. "Oh, dear, O dear, the Yankees have come!" He opened the door into a bedroom, and seeing two feet protruding from under the bed, raised it and said: "Jonathan, come out! I want you." He proved to be the son of the woman making the outcry. The chaplain told her that "the terrible Yankees would not hurt her or her son if they behaved themselves." He found the other man in the other room. Both were taken prisoners and their horses were taken also. Now Jackson began to press upon the Union forces, and attacked Schenck and Milroy; they lost 256 men to Jackson's 461. His purpose was to drive Banks out of the Valley. Banks withdrew first to Strasburg. On the 23rd, Charles H. Tompkins joined the regiment as its colonel. Jackson had a force now of 20,000 men, twice the number that Banks had. Jackson passed to the east of Banks, passing down the Luray Valley and turned Banks' flank. Now Banks fell back, but he had a large number of sick to care for and his supply train that numbered 500 wagons, and other vehicles in all filled seven miles of highway. He effected his retreat across the Potomac at Williamsport on the 26th, with a loss of 200 men killed and wounded and 700 missing in his running fight of sixty miles. A Mary-

land regiment was captured at Front Royal. Banks also lost two field pieces and 55 wagons. The retreat was well conducted in the face of a superior force. The Vermont cavalry had a varied and trying experience which the writer has not space to relate in detail. The regiment went into camp two miles out from Williamsport; tents and baggage had been lost and the men built sheds for shelter. They were depressed at the supposed loss of 300 of their number, but some 200 of the missing came in in the course of two or three days—some with their horses and some on foot. In the running fight from New Market to the Potomac the regiment lost four killed, nineteen wounded and about sixty captured, of whom about fifteen were wounded. General Hatch praised the Vermont cavalry for "steadiness in ranks." On June 13th, 1862, the re-occupation of the Valley began. The forces of Generals Fremont, Banks and McDowell were placed under the command of Major-General John Pope. On the 15th the regiment went into camp at Winchester. On July 12th Hatch, with his brigade, was ordered to destroy the railroad from Gordonsville to Charlottesville, but Jackson's advance reached Gordonsville, before he did; then Pope ordered him to strike the road and destroy the track west of Gordonsville. Hatch commenced the movement, but abandoned it, and Pope relieved him of his command and sent General John Buford to take his place. The retreat of General McClellan from the front of Richmond left Lee free to operate against Pope and push his way north to meet the

Union forces on the field of Antietam. Pope, owing in part to the fact of the tardiness of McClellan and the officers under him to render him prompt support, was defeated at the second battle of Bull Run. The Vermont Cavalry during this trying time was almost continuously in the saddle. Companies A and I were supposed for a time to have been captured, but they made their retreat with a loss of seven men captured, and rejoined the regiment on the 6th of September. Pope resigned and McClellan was re-instated as commander of the army and fought the successful battle of Antietam on the 17th.

On Sept. 9th Major Edward B. Sawyer was promoted to be Colonel in place of Tompkins resigned. A part of the regiment with other troops had a sharp contest near Upperville on the 21st of September with the Sixth Virginia cavalry. They were sent to cut off a supply train for Lee's army, where they succeeded in taking five wagons, three of which were loaded with clothing—they were burned. In this affair Captain Perkins was killed and seven men wounded. The rebels had 4 killed, fourteen wounded and 14 captured. Lieutenant Colonel Preston had a very narrow escape: he in the charge had passed through the rear line of the enemy, and as they turned and fled they took Preston, who got wedged in between two of them; each drew a pistol on him. He knocked one of their revolvers one side and disabled the holder of it with his saber. The shot of the other pistol passed through Preston's right arm, another ball

grazed his stomach, but he got away and came up with the main body.

On October 27th an order came mustering out Colonel Sawyer for "inefficiency and neglect of the welfare of his regiment while a Major thereof," but on learning the facts fully in the matter the order was revoked. The regiment lost during the first year of service 319 men by death, discharge and dismissal. On January 12, 1863, Company M, Captain John W. Woodward, recruited mainly in Chittenden County, joined the regiment, raising it to 1,034 men. The regiment spent the winter in picket duty near Washington. On March 2nd, 50 men of Companies H and M, in a fight with Mosby, lost 14 men by being captured—Captain Woodward was one of the captured. Mosby again on March 17th surrounded a picket guard of 25 men under Lieutenant A. G. Watson of Company L. They took refuge in the saw mill at or near Herndon Station six miles from Dranesville. Mosby gave the men the choice to surrender or be roasted alive—they chose to surrender. Blinn Atchinson was seriously wounded. Major Wells, Captain Scofield of Company F and Lieut. Cheney of Company C had gone to the same station on a commission investigating a charge of stealing brought by a citizen against some of the troops; they also were captured. The men were paroled, but the officers spent two months in Libby Prison at Richmond. Later a disastrous affair took place at Dranesville after the Union forces had been withdrawn from that place. A loyal citizen brought word that Mosby with 80 men

were at Dranesville 12 miles distant. Captain Flint with 130 men was sent to capture them. Mosby's men had picketed their horses inside a large barnyard. Before the yard was reached Mosby learned of Flint's purpose from Dick Moran, one of his men who had learned of Flint's approach. Flint made a charge on the men in the yard before his whole force came up. The high yard fence protected Mosby's men and they used their pistols with effect and Flint fell dead with six bullets in his body; Grout and about a dozen men were wounded. The cavalry became demoralized and Mosby dashed out and became the aggressive party. The regiment had seven killed and mortally wounded; 22 wounded and 82 captured unwounded.

On May 30, 1863, when Mosby made his attack on a supply train near Catlett's, a part of the regiment under Preston did very creditable work. When Mosby made his attack on the train Preston was six miles away, but when he heard the sound of Mosby's howitzer, Preston had 125 men in ten minutes in the saddle on the way to meet Mosby, and was at Catlett's in thirty minutes; Mosby was on his retreat with the mail bags and sutlers goods. Preston skirmished with his rear guard for two miles till Mosby made a stand on a brow of a hill. Here Lieut. Barker of the Fifth New York, with 30 men, charged up the hill, losing three men killed and seven wounded; Mosby then charged and Barker was driven back. The Vermonters now took their turn; a hand to hand fight followed around

Mosby's howitzer. Captain Haskins, an English officer who had joined Mosby, was mortally wounded. Lieut. Chapman of Mosby's party was wounded and captured with two others of Mosby's men; Mosby received a sabre wound; his men scattered into the woods and escaped. This was the last encounter that the Vermont cavalry had with Mosby.

On June 28th, the cavalry division was consolidated into two brigades and came under the general command of General Judson Kilpatrick. The First Vermont, Fifth New York, Eighteenth Pennsylvania constituted the First Brigade under General Elon J. Farnsworth. The regiment had now 840 men present for duty. Major Wells had returned from Libby prison. On June 29th the rebel General Stewart was making his way through Maryland to join Lee in Pennsylvania, picking up all the horses he could on his way, but at Hanover he struck Farnsworth's brigade. Stewart charged in upon the Pennsylvania regiment which he broke and scattered. Major Bennett with Companies M and D charged the enemy with the Fifth New York and drove the enemy out of the village and captured Lieut-Col. Payne of a North Carolina regiment and 20 men and came near capturing General Stewart. The victory was won which rejoiced the hearts of the citizens of the village. On July 2nd Kilpatrick was ordered by General Pleasonton to move to Gettysburg. In arriving on the field the First Vermont supported the battery that drove Hampton back, who was attempting to turn the Union right on Cemetery

Ridge, and then was ordered back to the Baltimore Pike, southeast of Gettysburg, passing near Ewell's corps laying in front of Culp's Hill near the Union right. The regiment marched all night to accomplish this. They there rested till eight A.M., and then proceeded to the Union left to demonstrate against Lee's right to prevent him flanking the Union army. Kilpatrick moved with Farnsworth's brigade to the south of Round Top. He moved up in front of Hood's division; Preston with the Vermont cavalry being in the advance, drove the enemy from a knoll with a house on it, riding up through a volley of musketry. At five o'clock July 3rd General Kilpatrick ordered a cavalry attack. General Farnsworth, who had reconnoitred the ground where the charge on the enemy was to be made, expressed his opinion that it was a desperate thing for mounted men to be taken into such a place where the enemy were at the foot of Round Top. Kilpatrick replied that the charge must be made and at once, and if General Farnsworth did not want to lead it he would. Farnsworth rejoined that "he was not afraid to go as far as any man, and no man could take his men any farther than he could," and wheeling gave his order to charge and placed himself by Wells' side at the head of the column. Preston followed Farnsworth and Wells. Many saddles were emptied and the contest became a hand to hand one in which sabres were effectually used. The enemy was completely cut up and sent to the rear in squads. Now they were exposed to the enemies' batteries and were compelled to fall

back. Farnsworth's horse was shot under him, and Corporal Freeman gave him his. They dashed up the hillside and were met by the Fifteenth Alabama. General Farnsworth ordered the men to surrender. The reply was a volley, before which horse and rider went down, and formation became lost, and they escaped the best they could. The Vermont regiment encountered five regiments of infantry and two batteries. The loss of the regiment was 12 killed, 20 wounded, two of them mortally and 35 missing. The story that Farnsworth committed suicide, circulated at the time by the rebels, was untrue. There were five bullet holes in his body when his body was taken from the field. This charge contributed greatly to the final victory at Gettysburg which soon followed. The next morning General Kilpatrick received orders to follow Lee and went on to Hagerstown taking 100 prisoners, a drove of cattle and several wagons. In the fight at Hagerstown and in the retreat the Vermont cavalry lost five men killed, 16 wounded and 55 missing. Captain Woodward, son of Chaplain Woodward, was killed, pierced through heart and brain. It is stated in a note in G. G. Benedict's history that a few days before his death he received the news of the death of his betrothed. Thereafter he cared little what happened to him, and evidently welcomed a soldier's death. His remains were taken to Vermont, and two grave stones, side by side in the cemetery at Cambridge, record the close of a mournful romance of real life. The regiment had continual skirmishing with the enemy's cavalry

until Lee recrossed the river at Williamsport into Virginia. In the Gettysburg campaign the regiment lost 19 killed, 63 wounded and 101 missing; five died of their wounds. In a charge at Hagerstown Major Wells had a hand to hand contest with two rebels. In the melee Wells crossed sabres with a Confederate officer and received a glancing thrust in the side which passed through his clothes and made a slight wound; at the same time he was struck a blow across the back by another trooper, when Sergeant Hatch disabled one of Wells' assailants by a shot from his revolver and Wells beat off the other. The regiment was in constant service till August 20th, when it was transferred to Custer's brigade and the regiment soon went into camp four miles north of Falmouth and picketed the Rappahannock. The regiment was in the affair at Culpeper Sept. 13th, in which the Vermont cavalry was under fire for four hours, and took 40 prisoners. At Pony Mountain, Adjutant Gates was wounded and taken prisoner and taken to Belle Isle where he remained three weeks and then sent to the hospital. Being a fine penman, he was employed as a clerk in preparing lists of enlisted men to be paroled and exchanged, and by slyly inserting his own name in the list, was sent with other paroled prisoners to City Point and exchanged.

In Lee's Bristol campaign in October, the First Vermont took part in five engagements. In the fight at Brandy Station nearly the whole cavalry force of both armies confronted each other. The loss of the Vermont regiment was one killed,

four wounded and 28 missing. Captain Beeman, who was taken prisoner, was confined in Libby Prison, and was taken from thence to Macon, Ga. While on his way thence he escaped from the cars, was recaptured by means of blood hounds, and after five months confinement in Charleston and Columbia, was paroled. Captain Adams, who was also captured was confined at Charlotte, N. C., escaped from prison March 1st, 1865, made his way on foot to the Union lines at Knoxville, Tenn. The regiment took part in Kilpatrick's famous raid against Richmond in the fore part of March, 1864. While before Richmond Kilpatrick proposed to Preston to take his regiment and make a dash into Richmond on the morning of the second of March. Preston accepted the undertaking but before he started, Kilpatrick, learning of the superior force that Preston would have to meet, abandoned the desperate enterprise and moved on to Mechanicsville, six miles from Richmond and destroyed the depot and the railroad track and had a skirmish with the enemy in which the Vermonters took a part, and then moved in direction of the White House, and near this place united with Dahlgren who came up and joined the main body. Dahlgren had been led astray by a guide representing that the river was fordable at Dover Mills. No ford was found and the false guide was hung. Dahlgren undertook to take the city of Richmond from the North and drove the enemy inside of the outer lines of their fortifications, and the cavalry then returned and reached Yorktown March 4th, and after a week's rest the First Ver-

mont embarked for Alexandria. The loss of the regiment in this expedition was 12 wounded, seven of whom were captured, 59 missing. In the rearrangement under General Grant the First Vermont became the first regiment of the second brigade of the third division, and Lieutenant Colonel Preston was made colonel, Sawyer having resigned. George H. Chapman became commander of the brigade. The First Vermont did their share of the fighting in the Wilderness campaign. At the engagement on June 3, 1864, at Hawes' Shop Colonel Preston was killed—a great loss to the regiment. General Custer said, as he turned away from his corpse, "There lies the best fighting colonel in the cavalry corps." The command then devolved on Major Wells, who was soon promoted to the colonelcy. The regiment was with Wilson's force on his raid against the Weldon railroad south and southwest of Richmond from the 22nd of June to July 1st, 1864, when he was quite successful in the object of his raid, but on his return was badly handled by the rebel forces. Wilson was fiercely attacked by General Mahone when the Vermont regiment was brought under a very severe fire. The regiment cut its way through the enemy, but Captain Grant and Lieutenant Higley and 60 men were captured. At Ream's Station Wilson was attacked by a force of 9,000 infantry and cavalry and lost 1,500 men and 12 guns. Wilson retreated. In the retreat at the bridge over the Nottoway a terrible scene took place. Some 1,200 colored fugitives from slavery had accompanied the column. General Wilson placed a guard

at the bridge and allowed no men on foot to pass till the mounted men had crossed. Those on foot had not all crossed over when the enemy rode up and opened fire on the helpless mass of unarmed men. The bridge became filled with footmen, black and white, mingled among the horsemen. Many were pushed over its sides and fell upon the rocks or into the stream below. The enemy shot and sabred the negroes without mercy. Only 200 succeeded in crossing and keeping up with the cavalry column.

Since June 22nd the regiment had marched 300 miles. It was a hard experience. The regiment lost three killed and 12 wounded and 75 men captured, and most of the wounded were captured.

On August 8th the regiment with the division embarked to go into the Shenandoah Valley under Sheridan, and on August 17th the regiment arrived at Winchester. General Torbert now was chief of the cavalry of the Army of the Shenandoah. On August 25th in the fight at or near Kearneyville the regiment lost eight men wounded and three mortally. The regiment were engaged at the battle of the Opequon Sept. 19. Now General Wells was made commander of the second brigade and General Chapman resigned. Colonel Wells was succeeded in the command of the regiment by Lieutenant Colonel Bennett. At the fight at Tom's Brook with the rebel General Rosser, General Custer just before the charge rode out in advance of his staff, and taking off his hat swept it to his knees in a knightly salute to his foe.

Rosser, from the crest beyond, pointed him out to his staff, saying: "That's Custer; and I am going to give him the best whipping today that he ever got." But it turned out that Rosser got the whipping. The enemy lost all his artillery but one piece, and everything else which was carried on wheels. In this battle the First Vermont had an active part. Before this defeat Rosser's men had been wearing a laurel leaf as a badge. When General Early met the commander of his cavalry, he said, "Rosser, your brigade had better take the grape leaf for a badge; the laurel is not a running vine." Bennett, the commander of the regiment, said, "the conduct of the men exceeded my most sanguine expectations." The regiment lost one officer mortally wounded and two men killed and several wounded. The conduct of the First Vermont on the battle field of Cedar Creek on October 19, was heroic. They seemed to be everywhere on the field. Lieutenant H. O. Wheeler says, "Our regiment was sent from one part of the field to another as the needs of the place and hour required. Now it strengthened the picket line; now stood as a wall against the advancing foe, and covered some retreating division as it fell back; now it dashed down the road and checked some advancing column; now it kept up a lively skirmish; now it charged into the woods to break or drive back the enemy's line. On whatever errand it was sent it did it's duty." Captain A. G. Watson fell with a ball through the shoulder and wounded in the head, and was taken to the rear. The captures of the regiment were 161 prisoners.

among which was one general officer, one colonel, one lieutenant-colonel, three battle flags, 23 pieces of artillery, 14 caissons, 17 army wagons, six spring wagons and ambulances, 83 sets of artillery harnesses, 75 sets of wagon harnesses, 98 horses and 69 mules. General Sheridan stated that "no regiment had captured so much since the war commenced." The *New York Tribune* stated in its columns that "The First Vermont cavalry has long been a terror to the rebels." Sheridan having finished his work in the Valley started with 10,000 men in two divisions on February 27th, 1865, to join Grant south of Petersburg or Sherman in South Carolina, intending to pass through Lynchburg, crossing the James river above Richmond. His course was through Woodstock and Charlottesville, doing all the damage to railroads possible and struck the James at New Market. On his way thither he met Early at Waynesboro and gave him a sound threshing, and captured 1,600 of Early's men, with 11 guns and a great quantity of military stores in which battle the Vermont regiment took a prominent part.

Custer followed up this advantage by capturing and destroying materials of war of the value of over a million dollars. At New Market Sheridan found that he had not pontoons enough to enable him to cross the James, and he determined to move down the north bank of the James and cross the river below Richmond and join Grant. This was accomplished and on the 29th of March, Sheridan was sent out to Lee's right near Five Forks, and on the 31st he, aided by the Fifth Corps, routed

Pickett and Fitzhugh Lee at Five Forks with a loss to the enemy of 5,000 men. This was the beginning of the end of Lee. In this battle the Vermont men made a grand and successful charge. On April 8th the First Vermont in the fight at Appomattox Station took eight guns; here the regiment had one killed and five wounded. On the 9th, the last day of fighting, when about ready to charge the enemy at Appomattox Court House, Lieutenant Colonel Whittaker of Custer's staff, accompanied by two Confederate officers, rode along the line, saying, "Lower your carbines men, lower your carbines. You will never have to raise them again in this war." At five P. M. General Custer rode along the lines and announced that the terms of surrender had been signed. General Custer issued the following order, viz:

HEADQUARTERS THIRD CAVALRY DIVISION, APPOMATTOX COURT HOUSE, VA., April 9th, 1865.

*Soldiers of the Third Cavalry Division:*

With profound gratitude to the God of Battles, by whose blessings our enemies are humbled and our arms rendered triumphant, your commanding general avails himself of this his first opportunity to express to you his admiration for the heroic manner in which you have passed through the series of battles which to-day resulted in the surrender of the enemy's entire army. The record established by your indomitable courage is unsurpassed in the annals of war. Your prowess has won for you even the respect and admiration of your enemies. During the past six months, although in most instances confronted by superior numbers, you have captured from the enemy in open battle, 111 pieces of field artillery, 65 battle flags, and upwards of

10,000 prisoners of war, including several general officers. Within the past ten days, and included in the above, you have captured 46 pieces of field artillery and 37 battle flags. You have never lost a gun, never lost a color, and have never been defeated; and notwithstanding the numerous engagements, including the memorable battles of the Shenandoah, you have captured every piece of artillery which the enemy have dared to open upon you. The near approach of peace renders it improbable that you will again be called upon to undergo the fatigues of the toilsome march, or the exposure of the battle field; but should the assistance of keen blades, wielded by your sturdy arms, be required to hasten the coming of the glorious peace for which we have been so long contending, the general commanding is proudly confident that in the future, as in the past, every demand will meet with a hearty and willing response. Let us hope that our work is done, and that blessed with the comforts of peace, we may soon be permitted to enjoy the pleasures of home and friends. For our comrades who have fallen let us ever cherish a grateful remembrance. To the wounded and those who languish in Southern prisons, let our heartfelt sympathy be tendered. And now, speaking for myself alone—when the war is ended, and the task of the historian begins; when those deeds of daring which have rendered the name and fame of the Third cavalry division imperishable, are inscribed upon the bright pages of our country's history—I only ask that my name be written as the commander of the Third cavalry division.

GEORGE A. CUSTER  
Brev. Major General.

On June 7th, 1865, the regiment took part in the review of the Vermont troops. The First Vermont cavalry was engaged in 76 battles during

its term of service; eleven in 1862, 24 in 1863, 34 in 1864, and 7 in 1865; the first battle was at Mount Jackson April 16, 1862, and the last one was at Appomattox Court House April 9, 1865.

## STATEMENT.

Original numbers,	1174
Gains by transfers from other regiments,	12
Recruits,	1111
	—
Aggregate,	2297

## LOSSES.

Killed in action,	63
Died of wounds.	39
Died of disease,	112
Died, unwounded,	182
Died by accident,	1
	—
Total deaths,	397

In the summer of 1863 S. R. Malloy, Secretary of the Navy of the Confederate States, sent 27 commissioned and 40 non-commissioned officers to Canada for the purpose of organizing raids into the Union along the Northern frontier. Among those engaged in the movement were C. C. Clay, Jr., George N. Saunders, Dr. Blackburn, Jacob Thompson, J. Wilkes Booth and Bennett H. Young. Acting under the authority of James A. Sedden, Secretary of War, C. S. A., Bennett H. Young organized in Canada a company of 20 soldiers who had escaped from the Union prisons and taken refuge in Canada, and with them made an attack on St. Albans, Vermont, Oct. 19, 1864.

This company, a few at a time, left Montreal and came to St. Albans dressed in citizen's clothes and registered at the different hotels just before the 19th—a part of them came from Canada the very day of the raid; they avoided being seen together so as to have the appearance of being ordinary travellers. At an agreed time an attack on the village began. About three o'clock in the afternoon on Oct. 19, 1864, Young and his men appeared on Main street in military array and took armed possession of the business portion of the village. Shots were exchanged between raiders and citizens, and Elias J. Morrison was fatally wounded and C. H. Huntington and Lorenzo Bingham were wounded. Three of the banks were entered and the officers of the banks put under guard, and the banks robbed of more than \$200,000. Some of the raiders then visited the livery stables and took forcible possession of the horses, and others kept guard in the streets to prevent any demonstrations against the Confederate bank robbers; and as soon as the money was obtained from the bank, they mounted the horses and made off in haste into Canada. The citizens soon gathered a posse and followed them to near Canada line, but were unable to overtake them before they reached Canada. This affair aroused the people to action to take measures to protect the northern frontier, and two companies of cavalry of 100 men each were raised for that purpose; Company M, Captain Josiah Grout, Jr., and Company F, Captain George B. French. They were mustered into the service of

the United States January 10, 1863, and mustered out June 27, 1865.

#### THE LIGHT BATTERIES.

The State sent three batteries of light artillery to the field. One was raised for General Butler's New England division for service in the gulf and it took an active part in the several campaigns in that department. George W. Duncan was its first captain, Salmon B. Hibbard its second captain. It left for home in July on a steamer up the Mississippi to Cairo and thence by rail via. Chicago to Brattleboro, Vt., and mustered out Aug. 10, 1864.

#### BATTLES OF THE FIRST BATTERY.

Plain's Store,	May 21, 1863
Siege of Port Hudson,	May 25 to July 9, 1863
Pleasant Hill,	April 9, 1864
Monette's Bluff,	April 23, 1864
Yellow Bayou,	May 18, 1864

#### STATEMENT.

Original members,	156
Recruits,	61
Aggregate,	217

#### LOSSES.

Killed in action,	1
Died of wounds,	2
Died of disease,	42
Died from accident,	1
Total deaths,	46

#### THE SECOND BATTERY.

The Second Battery, like the first one, enlisted

under the act of Nov. 21st, 1861, to form a part of General B. F. Butler's New England division. It was raised and sent to the gulf; its captain was L. R. Sayles. It disembarked on May 2nd, 1862, at New Orleans, it being the first Union battery landed in that city. Between 20 and 30 loyal men of that city enlisted in the battery during the month of May. It did its duty at the several points where it was sent in the gulf department. Upon the surrender of Port Hudson to the Union forces July 8, 1863, the battery had the honor of being the first Union artillery to enter that stronghold. On August 3rd a serious disaster befell it. It was ordered to accompany an expedition sent to Jackson, La., 15 miles north of Port Hudson; the battery was to be supported by 500 colored troops. They were surprised by a superior force of Forest's cavalry. The colored troops failed to support the battery and fled from the field and the battery was captured with 16 men. The colored troops lost 30 men killed, wounded and captured. The captured guns were recaptured about a year after by General Herron, and restored to the battery. They returned to Vermont, arriving at Burlington July 20, 1865. The artillery was mustered out July 28th, and the battery was mustered out July 31st, 1865.

#### BATTLES OF THE SECOND BATTERY.

Plain's Store, near Port Hudson, La.,	May 21,
	[1863]
Siege of Port Hudson,	May 25 to July 9, 1863
Jackson, La.,	Aug. 3d, 1863

## STATEMENT OF SECOND BATTERY.

Original members,	111
Gains by transfers and recruits,	346
Aggregate,	457
Died of wounds, disease, accidents, and in Confederate prisons,	54
Transferred,	123
Deserted,	18
STATEMENT OF FIRST COMPANY HEAVY ARTILLERY.	
Whole number,	119

## LOSSES.

Died in prison and by accident,	5
---------------------------------	---

## THE THIRD BATTERY.

The Third Battery was raised under Gov Holbrook's general order of August 3, 1863. Romeo H. Start was appointed captain. It arrived at Washington on the 18th of January, 1864. It joined the Army of the Potomac on May 6th, on the battlefield of the Wilderness, and moved on to the lines of Petersburg. It did its full duty in the trying scenes before Petersburg. At the close of the war they returned to Burlington and were mustered out June 13, 1865.

## THE BATTLES OF THE THIRD BATTERY.

Petersburg Mine,	July 30, 1864
Petersburg,	Aug. 18, 1864
Petersburg,	March 25, 1865
Petersburg,	April 2, 1865

## STATEMENT.

Died from disease and accident,	21
Deserted,	7
Wounded,	3

## THE SHARPSHOOTERS.

Hiram Berdan of New York called the attention of the government to the importance of skilled shots to meet the marksmen so numerous in the Confederate service. He was commissioned as colonel. Two regiments were raised. Vermont furnished more than one sixth. Vermont sent into the ranks of these regiments 620. Their service was severe, important and extremely dangerous. They were prepared for their duties by a public trial, firing from the shoulder and without telescope sights. To be accepted it required the recruit in ten shots to place ten bullets within a ten-inch ring, at a distance of 200 yards. The uniform was distinctive, being of green cloth, to harmonize with the colors of nature with leather leggings and knapsacks of leather tanned with the hair on. The First company organized at West Randolph Sept. 13, 1861, with 113 men, Edmund Weston, Jr., captain; and 100 men were mustered into the United States service October 31, 1861. In all the battles the Sharpshooters played an important part. Company F was in 32 battles; the first one was at Big Bethel March 28th, 1862, and the last one was at Hatcher's Run Oct. 27, 1864.

## STATEMENT.

Original members,	116
Recruits,	74
Aggregate,	190
Died, killed in action,	17
Died of wounds received in action,	13
Died of disease,	12

Deserted,	6
Wounded,	43
<b>COMPANIES E AND H, SECOND UNITED STATES SHARP-SHOOTERS.</b>	

Companies E and H were organized and Homer R. Stoughton became captain; they were mustered into the United States service Nov. 9, 1861, with 91 officers and men and left the State for Washington Nov. 23rd, and there became Company E of the Second regiment of United States Sharpshooters.

The Third company of Sharpshooters was recruited in Nov. and Dec., 1861, and rendezvoused at Brattleboro. Gilbert Hart became its captain; it was mustered in Dec. 31st and left the same day for Washington. It became Company H of the Second regiment. They were in active service till Feb. 25, 1865, when they were disbanded, much to the disgust of both officers and men, and the Second and Third Vermont companies were transferred to Companies G and H of the Fourth Vermont.

Companies E and H, Second regiment, United States Sharpshooters, were in 27 engagements, the first one was at Rappahannock Station, Aug. 21 to 24, 1862, and the last one at Hatcher's Run Feb. 5 to 7, 1865.

**STATEMENT FOR COMPANY E.**

Original members,	91
Gains by transfers and recruits,	148

**LOSSES.**

Killed in action,	9
-------------------	---

Died of wounds,	13
Died of disease,	13
Died (unwounded) in Confederate prisons,	36
Deserted,	8
Whole number wounded,	50

## STATEMENT OF COMPANY H.

Original members,	100
Gains by transfers and recruits,	91

## LOSSES.

Killed in action,	12
Died from wounds,	6
Died of disease,	18
Deserted,	4
Whole number of wounded,	40

Vermont furnished, as shown on official statement reduced to a three years basis, 32,549 troops for the war of which number 1,061 were killed in action, 748 died of wounds. The deaths from all causes were 5,224. The average number of killed per thousand were 32.59. The number of deaths per thousand from all causes were 160.49. It is stated in Benedict's accurate history that "Taken in connection with facts, shown by the census of 1860, that a larger proportion of natives of Vermont were residents of other States, than of any other State. That the population of Vermont in 1860, was 315,098. Natives of Vermont residing in California, Kansas, Iowa, Minnesota, Wisconsin, Michigan, Indiana, Illinois, Ohio, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, New York, Connecticut, Rhode Island, Massachusetts and Maine were 168,781. That the official records show that the population

of native Americans among the Vermont troops were 82.23 per cent. That the number of Vermont troops killed in action exceeded the general ratio of killed in the army of 25 men in every thousand. The deaths from all causes among the Vermont troops exceeded the general ratio by 24 in every thousand." These figures indicate the heroic, fighting character of the Vermont troops. As a general rule, the greatest losses in action will be found among the troops that are oftenest put in places of danger and that fight when others fly.

Vermont being an inland State furnished but few men for the Navy. The number of Vermonters enrolled as such, in the Navy and Marine Corps, during the war was 619. There were Vermonters in every rank from seaman to commodore.

The whole number of men furnished by the State were 34,238 as shown by the books of the Adjutant General of Vermont. The war department credited the State 35,242 men. Many of the Vermonters who enlisted in the regular army and navy had been reported at Washington which were not reported to the State authorities. The total number of men in Vermont, subject to military duty was 60,719; more than one-half of her able bodied men went to fight for their country; and the State expended \$9,887,353 for war purposes; her soldiers took upon themselves the hardships and dangers of the war and the State contributed her share to the expense of the war ungrudgingly, to preserve the Union and make the United States a land of the free.

There were 15 original members of the First Brigade Band and it received 6 recruits. Nelson B. Adams was Band Master.

This chapter and the eight preceding ones have been devoted to the part that the people of the United States have taken in the greatest war that the world has ever known. It must be remembered that though women, except in a few instances, have not taken their places in the ranks as soldiers, they have taken their share of the burdens and paid their share of the expenses of the war. They were the mothers of the army; they encouraged their husbands, sons and brothers to go forth for the maintenance of the government in which they all lived, and they felt the loss in many ways keenly when their kindred fell on the battle field, died of wounds and disease or lay sick in hospital and in Southern prisons. They rendered arduous and important service as nurses in hospital and camp and workers in the sanitary commission. The burden of doing the work in the home, on the farm, and in the office and shop, and the maintaining the little ones at home in the absence of their dear ones in the army was thrust upon them; they took the entire burden of maintaining the family and the family home, when in a vast number of instances those who joined the army went out to fight the battles were not permitted to return. It must be remembered, too, that wives, daughters and sisters were continually at work preparing and sending articles of food and clothing to the soldiers in the field and supplying the hospitals with articles of comfort and necessity.

for the many thousands laying in hospitals suffering from wounds and disease contracted in the service of their country. It must be remembered, too, that the women in the several loyal States paid about one-fifth of monies raised by taxation for carrying on the war—a burden from which they did not flinch, though they were disfranchised, with few exceptions, and deprived of the power to say how the money raised should be expended, or what laws should be enacted, or how the laws should be administered—a wrong that the voting population of Vermont and other States, that deny the right of equal suffrage, will some day remove and adopt a more just and enlightened policy.

# CHAPTER XVII.



## SOME LEADING INDUSTRIES OF VERMONT.

---

The manufacturing industries of Vermont had a very meagre beginning. The pioneers to the wilderness were poor; they were not educated to establish and carry forward to a successful result many of the industries that usually accompany older communities, besides, they were compelled to clear the land from the primeval forest and fit it for raising crops for food for the inhabitants and domestic animals. Farming and the making of pearlash were the principal business. As the country became cleared, and more thickly populated, manufacturies and other branches of business were established and began to flourish. The fact, that on the rivers of Vermont, that take their rise in the high altitudes of the Green Mountains, there are numerous waterfalls furnishing ample power for running the various kinds of machinery that greatly facilitated the introduction of manufactures of different kinds in this territory, and the people that came here, as well as the native Vermonters, were not slow to avail themselves of establishing manufacturing industries, and they multiplied and thrived as appears from the tables and figures furnished in

the Third Volume of this History on Pages 28, 30, 31 and 32.

It is not the purpose of the writer to give a detailed description of the varied manufactures and industries of the people of Vermont or how they rank with like business in other States and countries, but will refer to some of the leading industries of the State sufficiently to show the industrious habits, the intelligence and progressive character of her people.

One of the leading industries is the manufacture of Scales at St. Johnsbury by E. and T. Fairbanks and Company. This device is known as the "FAIRBANKS SCALES." Before 1830, commerce was greatly impeded by the slow and inaccurate method of determining the weights of merchandise—weighing machines which would determine weight with accuracy were unknown. The first platform scale made on the principle of the lever was erected at St. Johnsbury in 1831 and was patented that year to Erastus and Thaddeus Fairbanks; these scales have become indispensable in the commercial interests of the world. Nearly all the products of the combined industries are weighed over and over again in the different stages of manufacture. In this country the millions of tons of ore that are mined, the metals produced therefrom, the products of the coal mines, the enormous yield of wheat, corn, and other grains are weighed by both the seller and the purchaser. The rolling stock of all the railroads of our country is marked with its proper weight, the weight of a vast amount of merchan-



THE FAIRBANKS SCALE WORKS, AT ST. JOHNSBURY, VT.

dise and other freight carried thereon is recorded; every ship knows the weight of its cargo, every warehouse the weight of what it stores, resulting from the use of the scales. The just weight of all industries and commercial exchanges are dependent upon the scales. What is true of this country is true of all other countries. The scales manufactured are made to the standards and requirements of every nation. The weight is ascertained with accuracy and celerity. The ship can be weighed with its cargo; the train of cars can be weighed while in motion; the grain is weighed from the great elevators as it runs rapidly through the hoppers; scales are now made which record the correct weight upon a ticket, rendering the reading of the beam unnecessary, making mistakes impossible. Such are the scales manufactured by this Company. The amount of material handled in the production of these scales and the scales in their finished state, is over 60,000,000 lbs. of freight by the company, in a single year, at their St. Johnsbury factory.

The growth of this enterprise is enormous. From the small factory, sixty by twenty-five feet with an area of 1,500 feet floor space, in which this industry began, the works now cover more than twelve acres of floor space, in which are employed seven hundred skilled mechanics. The business of this plant has become so extensive, and the demand for the scales of the various patterns has become so great, that branch houses have been established in all of the large cities of the United States, and agencies established in

nearly all the countries of Europe. These scales are carried to every portion of the earth where civilization has gained a foothold. The demand is so great that more than 2000 scales of various patterns are furnished to the trade per week. The value of this industry to the mechanical, industrial and commercial world is inestimable. Gold and silver medals have been awarded Fairbanks Scales at all the world's great exhibitions.

#### THE HOWE SCALE COMPANY

that manufactures Scales, Trucks, Letter-Presses, Electric Coffee Mills and Coal Handling Machinery, is located at Rutland, and its works have greatly promoted the growth of that city. The history of that company dates back to 1857, when the plant was located at Vergennes, but was removed to Brandon and subsequently, in 1875, it was moved to Rutland, and incorporated in 1888. About the year of 1840, the system of weights was revolutionized by the invention of what is known as the multiplying lever that took the place of the even balance system that Justice in her blindness is supposed to use. A Mr. Strong, who was at the head of the plant, when it was located at Vergennes, devised a system to preserve the life of pivots by using chilled steel balls; before this time the platforms were rigid, but under the new system the company made the flexible platform scale. This combination with the multiplying lever, which weighs accurately two hundred times the weight of the poise, gave to the Howe Scales a large place in the world of commerce. The sys-

tem has been employed in all manner of scales from those weighing a fraction of an ounce to those used by railroads for weighing cars. This company manufactures trucks of over one thousand styles. The operations of this company require the daily melting of about twenty-four tons of iron and the use of eight thousand feet of lumber.

The capital stock of the company is \$500,000 and this plant covers an area of two acres and covered with buildings; and this extensive business requires warehouses in all the principal cities of the United States, Canada, and in London, England. The company gives employment to about 450 skilled hands and about 300 other employees.

**THE VERMONT MARBLE COMPANY AND THE MARBLE INDUSTRY.**—Vermont leads the world in the production of marble and the towns of Proctor and West Rutland occupy a prominent position in the story of the commercial progress of the State. The outside world knows Vermont and yields to her fame for her marble products; the natural resources of the marble that lay hidden in the soil of the Green Mountain State, are inexhaustible. The Vermont Marble Company is the leading firm engaged in the marble industry and its headquarters are situated at Sutherland Falls at Proctor. A recent writer acquainted with the extent of the business of that company, said, "Its real importance cannot be imagined by the casual reader or observer; the immensity of its contribution to the trade of State and country cannot be fathomed save by those who have visited the

headquarters of the Vermont Marble Company to which Proctor owes its success and the importance and prosperity that today mark the town as an important center. When the searcher after facts and figures visits this beautiful spot in the lovely and fertile valley of the beautiful Otter Creek, surrounded by stately, verdured mountains, his mission is likely to be lost in his wonder at the marvelous picture which nature and the hand of man have prepared for his gaze. To the artist who faces the white marble vision for the first time, comes the thought of the beauties it created in ancient and medieval days, when moulden by the deft fingers of acknowledged masters, or piled into temples and colliseums at which the world still marvels. Even to the man without poetry in his soul, the caves of white opened up to his vision and yielding daily tons upon tons of the material which later will form the marble halls for man to dwell in, appeal and inspire him with something akin to awe. He sees the bowels of the earth torn asunder to yield to and gratify the demands and needs of a progressive and beauty-loving people. In order to get some adequate idea of the immensity of this marble industry and an insight into the skilled labor required to hew the raw material into size and shape suitable for its various uses, one should visit the great quarries and workshops of the Vermont Marble Company. Stupendous the task, yet simplified by practice on the part of operators, the rough stone is hewed into shape in marvelous manner and by thorough methods and always up to date. Sawed by machinery,



VERMONT MARBLE CO.'S WORKS, AT PROCTOR, Vt.

chisled by tools, in the hands of skilled men, yet impelled automatically and polished by peculiar devices, the erstwhile huge, rough and ugly looking block is soon a massive thing of beauty ready to be shipped to any and all parts of the world where the name and fame of Vermont marble has become known. Many advantages may be claimed for Vermont marble; for beauty, strength, durability, closeness of grain and fire resistance it is unequalled, and the improved and cheapened methods of production make it possible to furnish the stone in competition with granite, sandstone and limestone. Three different varieties are produced by this company, known to the trade as Sutherland Falls, Rutland White and Blue Marble. The Sutherland Falls is perhaps the most desirable for building purposes. It is slightly variegated; is a fine, hard and close-grained stone and does not absorb the impurities of the atmosphere, but retains its bright and clear appearance after continued exposure. Not being a dead white, it blends nicely in an entire front. It seems to be the consensus of opinion among scientists after the most exhaustive examination, that for uniformity of texture and hardness, purity and resistance to decay, among all the building stone in general use, Sutherland Falls Marble stands the strongest tests and is unquestionably the best. It stands the test of heat at 1200 degrees Fahr. and remains uninjured for some time. It is a scientific fact that marble reflects but does not absorb heat, and because of its compact and even structure it does not absorb water. This is an important consid-

eration in a wintry and changeable climate. The most magnificent structures erected throughout the United States during the past decade exhibit the product of these quarries. They are a perpetual reminder of the vast resources of these quarries, and from all indications the supply is inexhaustible. When Senator Proctor went into the marble business in 1870, he began operating one quarry and a small mill of ten gangs of saws, employing altogether not more than seventy-five men. Now the immense mills of the Vermont Marble Company contain over three hundred gangs of saws, besides its extensive shops for cutting and polishing marble. It is operating at present twelve quarries, producing five thousand carloads of marble annually; employing 2500 men whose annual wages approximate \$1,000,000. From a small, unimportant industry, the Vermont Marble Company has grown to be many times the largest producer and manufacturer in the world. Its mills and shops are located at Proctor, Centre Rutland and West Rutland and its principal quarries are at Proctor, West Rutland and Pittsford, although it possesses marble properties in other towns. These various mills and quarries are connected by a steam railroad twelve miles in length called the "Clarendon & Pittsford," owned by the company. It has branch establishments at Boston, New York, Philadelphia, Cleveland, Chicago, St. Louis and San Francisco, and nearly all of them operate mills and shops. The company has long had a flourishing trade in Australia and ships its product to Japan, China, India,

South America and other remote sections of the world."

The most extensive quarries of the company are at West Rutland; practically those quarries furnish the only merchantable, pure, white marble in the country which is adapted to monumental and other high uses. At Centre Rutland the company have two large water powers and extensive mills and shops for sawing and finishing the marble. At Proctor the company has one of the most remarkable water powers in the State. Here the Otter Creek has a fall of 122 feet and is known as Sutherland Falls and furnishes about 3,000 horse power. The machinery at Proctor is run by electricity generated by water power, and power from the same source is transmitted to West Rutland for the operation of the quarries there. The village of Proctor has over two thousand inhabitants and has mainly grown up since 1870, resulting from the marble industry, and has all the advantages and improvements of a modern city, and from the prosperity of which can be seen what might be done for the improvement of other villages in the State by the fostering of various industries by the people. This village has a Free Public Library building, built with stone and marble front and contains a library of over 4,000 volumes; it, also, has a modern hospital built by the company with modern furnishings, intended primarily for the benefit of the employees of the company.

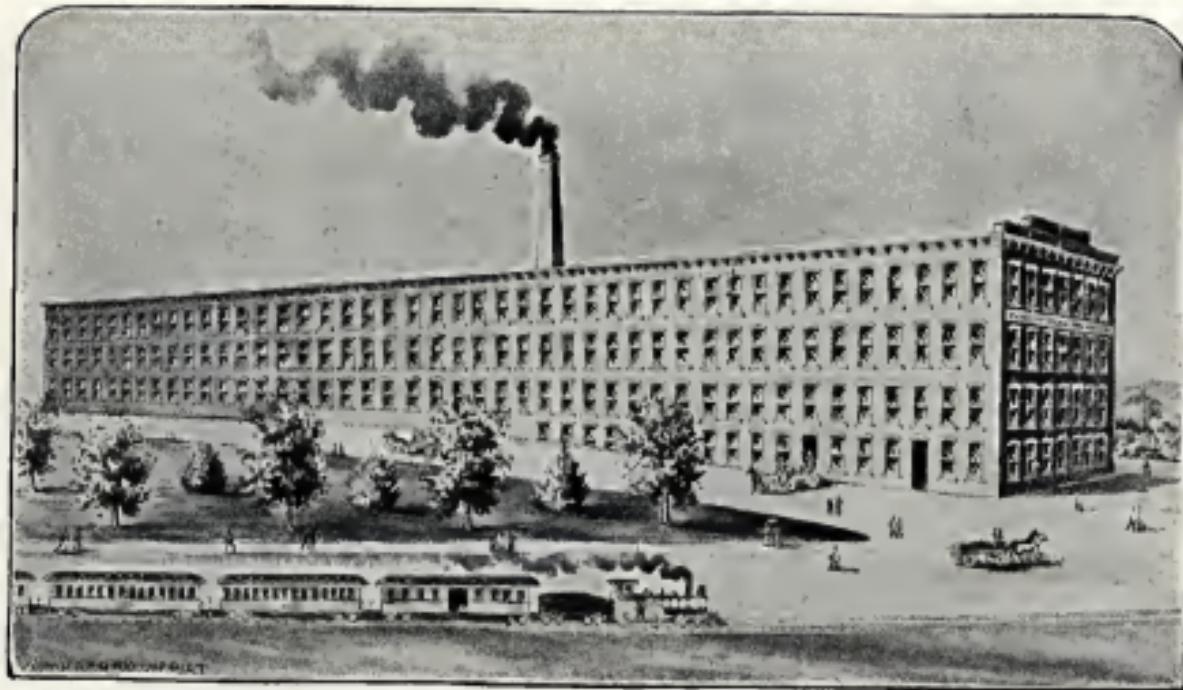
The granite industry in Vermont is very great and the business is carried on in several localities

in the State. The Barre granite industry takes the lead and has a world wide reputation and use. This granite is of a hard and durable quality and stands the severest climate and takes on a fine finish. The quarries at Barre are inexhaustible. Granite of this kind is found also, in the town of Jericho and other parts of the State.

There are a large number of companies at Barre that work the granite and carry on extensive business in supplying the traders of the world that engage in dealing in this material. The companies working these quarries supply the people of the United States and other countries with monuments for prices ranging from \$100 to \$4,000; and large shipments are made for building purposes. Accompanying this industry is the manufacture of derricks, tools and polishing machinery, and other labor saving devices of the most modern character, for carrying on the business. The derricks are of sufficient size and strength to handle fifty ton blocks.

Granite and fine stone quarries for monumental and building purposes are found and successfully worked in Hardwick, Woodbury, Ryegate and Isle La Motte.

The slate quarries are quite numerous in the State, and the business of furnishing slate for building purposes has become extensive and is found in abundance in Benson, Fair Haven, Poultney and other towns. Limestone is found in great quantities in several parts of the State, where large quantities of lime is burned and prepared for use. Asbestos mines are found in Eden



THE VERMONT FARM MACHINE CO.'S WORKS, AT BELLows FALLS, VT.

and Lowell and apparently the supply is unlimited; the working of these mines furnishes employment for a large number of hands. Gold has been discovered in several parts of the State, but not in sufficient quantities to warrant the expense in the working the soil or mines in which it has been found.

#### THE VERMONT FARM MACHINE COMPANY.

At Bellows Falls another large and important industry has been established by the Vermont Farm Machine Company. The articles manufactured by this company are of the utmost importance to the welfare of the people generally, and especially to the farming and dairy interests in Vermont. The business of this company has arisen from a small beginning. The main building in which their work is carried on is 355 feet long and 60 feet wide, three stories and a basement, with a separate building for the boiler and engine. They have their own electric light plant and a complete line of telephone connections throughout the works. The articles manufactured have been changed from time to time to keep up with the improved machinery and the new inventions to supply the needs of the farmer. For a time they gave most of their attention to the manufacture of the Cooley Creamers, the Davis Swing Churn, Babcock Milk Testers, Vats and Powers. One of the most important articles of their manufacture is the improved United States Centrifugal Cream Separator, and the capacity of their large works is taxed to the utmost to meet the demand. The amount of work that can be done by this separator in

comparison with what was done with the old fashion dash churn used in the early days of Vermont, is incredible to those who have not seen the new invention operate. From the small size with the capacity of separating only 150 pounds of milk per hour that they first manufactured, to the large factory size with a capacity of 3000 pounds or more per hour that they now manufacture, is a great advancement in the amount of business that can be done in the same space of time and the enormous saving of labor. The company supplies a complete creamery outfit, as well as an entire outfit for the whole milk factory, and their goods are used through the entire country. At this writing the company have in process of erection two additional extensive three-story buildings for offices, and to accommodate the placing and the use of the large amount of new machinery that has been purchased to enable the company to supply the increasing demand for the United States Separators. Vermont, in proportion to her size, by reason of the enterprising character of her people, easily takes the lead in the manufacture of dairy products, and the manufacture of the necessary articles to aid in such production.

#### THE PORTER SCREEN MANUFACTURING COMPANY.

This company manufactures Window Screens, and was organized in 1895, as successor to the Porter Manufacturing Company. The business is carried on at Winooski Village just across Onion River from the City of Burlington. The new company began making adjustable window screens, exclusively, but in 1897, it, also, commenced the

manufacture of screen doors. The business then occupied but 12,000 square feet of floor space and employed less than fifty hands. The finances of the company are conducted by Frank O. Briggs of Trenton, New Jersey, its controlling spirit; and under the competent and local management of Harry A. Way of Burlington, Vt., the business has grown to enormous proportions.

On Nov. 21st, 1900, the company suffered a great loss by the destruction of its entire factory by fire. But like Chicago that built a grander city on its ashes, the company has erected on the ashes of its old factory a plant far more extensive, costly and imposing than the one destroyed. The new main mill is 280 by 60 feet and three stories high; there are three large warehouses with a combined capacity of six hundred carloads of screen doors and windows; a large boiler and engine house from which is produced a power sufficient to run the entire machinery of the extensive plant; a commodious office building, pump house, oil house and stables, and the workman's lunch house. There is storage room sufficient for four hundred car loads of lumber. In the buildings there are 32,000 square feet of floor space. The company has a half mile of private railroad side-track convenient for carrying lumber to the yard and factory, and for shipping the products of the factory. The importance and extent of this industry can be seen by noting the variety, quality, and amount of the products turned out by these works, and the rapidity with which they are manufactured. There are fifty varieties of screen doors and win-

dows manufactured. The doors are produced at the rate of two per minute, and the window screens are turned out early at the rate of twelve per minute. An idea of the amount of work produced from this factory, will be obtained by remembering, that a single day's product laid out in a straight line would extend four miles, or if piled one top of another, the monument would extend six hundred feet into the air. It is no wonder that old-time mechanics who were accustomed to make and finish all their work by the use of hand augers, chisels, planes, saws, and other hand tools, are astonished to see the amount of work accomplished in a given time, and the rapidity with which it is done with modern appliances and machinery. The factory of this company is furnished with the most useful and the latest approved styles of machinery adapted to the business. A special automatic machine in use by this company will fasten the wire cloth to six thousand frames daily. Two expert operators will complete the wiring and moulding of a complete door every one hundred seconds; a single machine will, at high speed, dress the stiles for five doors per minute. The doors are not put together by mortice and tenon, but by boring holes, many at a time where necessary, and dowelling. Not only planing and sawing are done by machinery, but the boring of the holes, making the dowels, the fitting the screen doors and windows together, the cutting the screens into proper lengths, carving, setting and driving the necessary nails, and many other kinds of work are done rapidly by modern

machinery, and as fast as nimble hands can place and change the pieces for the machinery to operate upon. Each operator does but one thing towards the completion of the screen door or window.

As soon as the first operator has completed his share of the work, the piece is passed on to a new hand and a different machine, and so on till the article is finished and ready for market. In every department of the manufacture of the goods special and automatic machinery is used to economize and expedite production.

Such industries are a blessing to every community where they are carried on; the people are furnished employment and paid suitable wages, and the community receive a healthy business impulse. This company employs from 175 to 225 persons—varying at different seasons of the year. That part of the work where nimble fingers are needed for quick handling of light work, young men and women from 18 to 22 years of age are largely employed, but for the more responsible positions a maturer class are employed. The pay roll of this company is sixty-five thousand dollars annually. The products of this firm are distributed throughout the United States and Canada, increasing the comfort and happiness of the people. During the selling season, which is usually from Nov. 1st to Feb. 1st, the company is represented on the road by six traveling agents. When the shipping season commences the goods are sent to numerous principal cities in the United States as distributing centers. One of the largest recent shipments was

thirty-five carloads sent to Chicago. During the busy season the shipping department handles from ten to fifteen car loads daily, and the company has 150 distributing points to which five car loads of goods are forwarded at specified dates.

The fire-fighting appliances are worthy of record. The entire plant is equipped with an automatic sprinkling and hydrant system. To maintain this system a private reservoir, with a capacity of 150,000 gallons has been constructed, and this is reinforced by a 20,000 gallon water tower and by connection with the reservoirs of the Winooski aqueduct company.

---

The lumber business and the manufacture of all kinds of furniture and wood wares from the different kinds of lumber is a great industry in Vermont and furnishing employment for many thousands of persons; the manufacturing of woolen and cotton goods and the knitting of the various kinds of wearing material, the manufacture of boots and shoes and a hundred other useful industries have grown from small beginnings to business of large proportions. One hardly realizes the advance step that has been taken in all these industries and the prosperity that the people have reached thereby, nor that they have been the means of lifting the people of the State from a condition of want and poverty into the comforts of a higher state of civilization, unless he contrasts their present state of prosperity with that of earlier times. This change silences the grumblers who assert that civilization is retrograding. Persons are sel-

dom now to be found who express a desire to return to the old-time ways of their fathers. And it is now evident they would not consent to be deprived of the countless articles, that did not exist among the pioneers of Vermont, that now afford so much comfort and pleasure. When labor-saving machines began to be invented and used, and improved means of locomotion by means of steam and electricity appeared, and information and current news and daily happenings began to be disseminated throughout the world by means of the telegraph and telephone, many people were deeply concerned for fear the laboring man would be deprived of work and become poverty stricken; they asserted that horses would be a drug in the market, and the prices of food for both man and beast would be greatly reduced and the farmer ruined! but how different the result! The wages of the laborer have become greatly increased. There is an abundance to do for all who are inclined to work. Farmers get good returns for everything they can produce. Horses are still needed for other work than hauling freight to distant markets, and conveying passengers to distant lands and cities. The labor-saving machines that enable the laborer to produce ten times the amount of articles, that he was enabled to do with his hand tools, gives him more time for recreation and intellectual improvement, and makes it easier for him to maintain himself and family and even to gain a competency.

# CHAPTER XVIII.



## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF PIONEERS OF THE NEW HAMPSHIRE GRANTS, AND VERMONT.

---

FREDERICK BLISS settled in Georgia in 1786, and represented that town in the General Assembly of 1819; he was Assistant Judge of Franklin County Court in 1804 until 1813, and from 1815 until 1818; Judge of Probate in 1813; Delegate in the Constitutional Convention of 1814; Councilor in the year 1809 until 1813, and from 1815 until 1819. He was reported to have been the peacemaker of the town, the arbiter of all difficulties, and promoter of every good cause, and was not ambitious of wealth or honors, yet both came to him to his heart's content. He died childless, Nov. 8, 1827, aged 65 years.

GILBERT DENISON represented Guilford in the General Assembly in 1805 until 1809; was Judge of Probate in 1806 until 1811, and also in 1816; Sheriff of Windham County for 1811 and 1812; Assistant Judge in 1817 until 1820; and Councilor in 1809 until 1812.

MAJ. HAINES FRENCH of Maidstone was born about the year 1760, and at the age of 15 became a servant to Maj. Whitecomb of the revolutionary

army, and was with him at the siege of Quebec under Montgomery, when he became a prisoner of war. In the winter of 1813, through the aid of Congressman James Fisk, he obtained a commission as Major in the 31st Regiment of U. S. Infantry, in the division of Maj. Gen. Wade Hampton, and he entered upon the service with three of his sons, one of whom (Homer) was killed in the battle of Chippewa. Maj. French died previous to that event, having been stopped on the march at Chateaugay Four Corners, N. Y., by an illness which proved fatal about the middle of Nov. 1813. His school education was meager, not having the advantages of even a district school, and was taught to write by his wife after his marriage, but he was a great reader and acquired much valuable information, which, with his good sense and experience in the Legislature and the Courts, made him a useful man. He represented the town in the General Assembly in 1793, 1794, 1796, 1797, and from 1802 until 1808, and was a delegate in the Constitutional Convention of 1793. He served as clerk of Essex County Court, in 1802 until 1813; and was councillor in 1809 and 1810. He was elected Chief Judge of the County Court in 1808, but declined to serve. His father, John French, came from Walpole, N. H., to Maidstone previous to 1774.

HORATIO SEYMOUR, LL. D., was born in Litchfield, Conn., May 31, 1778, graduated at Yale College in 1797, came to Middlebury in 1799, and was admitted to the bar in 1800, soon winning an extensive practice.. He was State's Attorney

for Addison County from 1810 until 1813, and again from 1815 until 1819; Judge of Probate from 1847 to 1856; councillor from 1809 until 1814. In 1820 he was elected United States senator, and was re-elected in 1826, serving from March, 1821, to March, 1833. His election in 1826 was zealously contested by Cornelius P. Van Ness, who felt his defeat keenly, and charged it to the interference of John Quincy Adams, whose administration he then abandoned, and so far as he could do so, transferred his friends over to the then Jackson party of which he became the chief in Vermont. Seymour died Nov. 27, 1857.

WILLIAM HUNTER represented Windsor in the General Assembly in 1795, 1807 and 1808; was councillor in 1809 until 1813, and 1815; member of Congress from March, 1817, to March, 1819; Register of Probate in 1798 until 1801; Judge of Probate in 1801 and 1802; Assistant Judge of the County Court in 1805 until 1816; and Member of the Council of Censors in 1806 and 1820.

APOLLOS AUSTIN represented Orwell in the General Assembly in 1819; served as councillor one year, and was a member of the Council of Censors in 1806, and Presidential Elector in 1816 and in 1828. He was an ardent politician of the Jefferson school, and offered of his abundant wealth means to discharge the fine of Matthew Lyon, who was sentenced by the court under the sedition act. Austin voted for Monroe in 1816 and for John Quincy Adams in 1828.

JEDEDIAH P. BUCKINGHAM graduated at Dartmouth College in 1779, and came to Thetford in

1784 as an attorney; he was an able man in his profession; he represented that town in the General Assembly in 1800, 1804 and in 1805; he was councillor one year; Chief Judge of Orange County Court from 1799 until 1806, and 1813 until 1816. He died Sept. 1, 1840, at Thetford.

CHAUNCEY LANGDON graduated at Yale College in 1787 and came to Castleton; he was Register of Probate in 1792 and was Register for five years, and a practicing attorney in Rutland County Court in 1794; and Judge of Probate in 1798 and 1799. He represented Castleton in the years of 1813, 1814, 1817, 1819, 1820 and 1822; councillor in 1808, 1823 and until his death in 1830. He was a Federal member of Congress in 1815 and until March, 1817. He was dignified in his bearing and his character and talents entitled him to high respect. He was first vice-president of the Vermont Bible society at the time of his death.

JOHN CAMERON came from Scotland to the town of Ryegate in 1790, and purchased one thousand acres of land in the western part of the town, and afterwards, at the Corners, built the first store in Ryegate. He was a man of large mental endowments and his influence was felt far beyond his town, commanding the confidence of both political parties. He represented Ryegate in the General Assembly of 1797 and 1798, and from 1801 until 1810, and 1820 and 1832; Councillor in 1811 and 1812; assistant judge of Caledonia County Court from 1806 until 1811, and Chief Judge from 1811 until 1814. He died in 1837,

aged 76 years. His wife was a daughter of Gen. John Stark.

DEACON DANIEL DANA came to Guildhall from Connecticut as an attorney and represented that town in the Assembly from 1800 until he entered the Council. He was councillor in 1813 and 1814, and Judge of Probate from 1801 until 1809, and in 1813 and 1814. He removed to New York. Charles A. Dana of New York City, the editor, was his grandson.

REUBEN HATCH represented Tunbridge in the General Assembly in 1792, 1793 and 1795 and was councillor one year.

JOHN ELISWORTH represented Greensboro in the General Assembly in 1799 and 1806. He was clerk of Orleans County Court from 1803 until 1814, and served in the Council one year.

THOMAS DAVIS was the second son of Colonel Jacob Davis, the first permanent settler of Montpelier, and inherited the liberal spirit of his father in enterprises for the public good. He gave not only the land which the State occupies for its capital, but also subsequently gave the lot on which the County jail has stood.

JOSIAH DUNHAM established THE WASHINGTONIAN at Windsor, July 23, 1810, and published it until about 1816. He was an able editor, and zealous Federalist, and withal an elegant and accomplished gentleman. He was Secretary of State 1813 to 1815.

DAVID EDMOND, a native of Ancient Woodbury, Conn., was graduated from college in 1796. He came to Vermont about the year 1800, and rep-

resented Vergennes in the General Assembly in 1808, 1809, 1813, 1816, 1817 and 1821; a delegate in the Constitutional Convention of 1814. He was a member of the Council of Censors in 1813, and State's Attorney for Addison County 1808, 1809, 1813, 1814, and from 1819 until 1824. He was an eloquent speaker.

JAMES FISK was born about the year 1762 in the county of Worcester, Mass., was self-educated, chose the law for his profession and distinguished himself both as a lawyer and a democratic politician. He represented Barre in the General Assembly from 1800 until 1805, and in 1809, 1810 and 1815; he was delegate in the Constitutional Convention of 1814; was judge of Orange County Court in 1802 and 1809, and of the Supreme Court in 1815 and 1816. Representative in Congress from March, 1805, to March, 1809 and from Dec. 3, 1810, to March, 1815, and United States Senator in 1817 and 1818, resigning that office at the latter date to accept the Collectorship for the District of Vermont, which he held eight years. President Madison appointed him Judge of the Territory of Indiana in 1812, but he declined the office. He died in Swanton Dec. 1, 1844. He was very entertaining in giving the reminiscences of public men and events of his time. He was once tendered the Postmaster Generalship. In his form, vigor of intellect and the brilliancy of his eyes, he much resembled Aaron Burr at the same age.

COL. WILLIAM CHASE HARRINGTON came to Shelburne from Connecticut shortly after the Rev-

olutionary War, and first appeared officially as delegate from that town in the Constitutional Convention of 1791 and 1793, and representative in the General Assembly in 1789 and 1795, when he removed to Burlington and soon won high reputation as a lawyer. He represented Burlington in the Assembly in 1798, 1802, 1804 and 1806; he was State's Attorney for Chittenden County from 1791 until 1796, and from 1798 until 1812; was councillor in 1812 and 1813. He died in the last term of his office as councillor, July 15, 1814, aged 58 years.

CAPT. JEDEDIAH HYDE married Mary Waterman. They came from Norwich, Conn., and resided in Pawlet and Poultney, Vt., from about 1782 until 1788, when he removed to Hyde Park. Their son, Arunah Hyde, was born Sept. 21, 1768, and resided in Castleton and held the office of Sheriff.

REV. ASA LYON was born in Pomfret, Conn., Dec. 31, 1763, graduated at Dartmouth College in 1790, and was pastor of the Congregational church at Sunderland, Mass., from Oct. 4, 1792, to Sept. 23, 1793. He organized the Congregational church in South Hero, in conjunction with Grand Isle, in 1795, and was its first minister, though he never was installed; was elected by the members from Dec. 21, 1802, to March 15, 1840. After a few years, a difficulty arose as to his support, when he declared that his pastoral services should be gratuitous. He had a farm on North Hero. Beginning with a valuable farm and living in the most frugal fashion, he became the wealthiest man on the Island, without

the aid of a salary. The three present towns of Grand Isle, North Hero, and South Hero originally formed one town named the *Two Heroes*. On Oct. 27, 1788, the Islands were divided into two towns, which were known as *North Hero* and *South Hero*. On Nov. 7, 1798, *South Hero* was made two towns named *Middle Hero* and *South Hero*, and on Nov. 5, 1810, the name of *Middle Hero* was changed to *Grand Isle*. Lyon represented *South Hero* in the General Assembly from 1799 till 1807; he was representative in 1808 until he entered the Council; he served as Councillor one year; he also represented *Grand Isle* from 1812 till 1815, when he was elected to Congress, where he served from 1815 to March, 1817. He was Chief Judge of *Grand Isle* County Court in 1805, 1806, 1808, and 1813.

Rev. Simeon Parmalee, who had an intimate acquaintance with him, said of him that he was a great man in stature and in powers of mind; dark complexion, coarse features, powerful build, more than six feet in height, large boned, giant-framed, and a little stooping. \* \* \* His friends thought him not only a great man but a good man. You could offend in no way quicker than to speak reproachfully of him. He was a divine, a philosopher, a reasoner and a scholar in almost every sense of the word; he was truly learned on all subjects, even a literary encyclopædia himself, and was eloquent in extemporaneous discussion. Hon. Charles Adams of Burlington, a contemporary, said, 'There have been two men in this State whose intellect towered above all others, one, Nat.

Chipman of Tinmouth, the other Asa Lyon of Grand Isle.' His death occurred April 4, 1841, in his 78th year.

**ROLLIN CARLOS MALLARY** was born in Cheshire, Conn., May 27, 1784, and graduated at Middlebury College in the class of 1805. He practiced law in Castleton from 1807 to 1818, and in Poultney from 1818 until his death. He served as Secretary of the Governor and Council in 1807, and from 1809 until 1813, and State's Attorney for Rutland County from 1810 until 1813, and again in 1815; and as a Member of Congress from 1819 until 1831, in which year, on April 15th he died at Baltimore, Md. He was a zealous advocate of protection to American manufactures, and was chairman of the committee of manufacturers, and reported the tariff of 1828; he was held in the highest estimation both for his public acts and private virtues.

**DOCT. SAMUEL SHAW**, was born in Massachusetts, in Dec , 1768 and removed to Putney, Vt., in 1778, and to Castleton in 1787, when he entered upon the practice of his profession at the age of 19, and became eminent as a surgeon. He entered early into politics and was one of the victims of the sedition laws; for his denunciation of the administration of John Adams, he was imprisoned, but liberated by the people without the forms of law. He represented Castleton in the Assembly from 1800 until 1807, when he was elected to each House and accepted the office of Councillor; he served but one year, as he was defeated in 1808, when the Federalists elected 10 of the 12 Council-

lors, but he was elected to Congress in 1808, and served until March 1813. On his retirement from Congress he was appointed Surgeon in the U. S. army, which office he filled until 1816. It is stated that he once rode on horse-back from St. Louis, Mo., to Albany, N. Y., in 29 days. He died at Clarendon, Vt., Oct. 22, 1827.

CHARLES RICH was born in Warwick, Mass., Sept. 13, 1771, came to Shoreham in 1787, having made the journey on foot. At the age of 21 he married, and house-keeping was commenced with one cow, one pair of two-year-old steers, six sheep, one bed and a few articles of household furniture, all of which was valued at sixty dollars, and 45 acres of land, given him by his father. From this modest beginning, by industry, integrity, and prudence, he became a wealthy man; he also became a valuable servant of the public; he was a self-made man. He had attended school only three months at the age of fifteen, but was studious in all his leisure hours. Thus self-schooled, he became speedily known as a man of much more than ordinary intelligence, and was often called upon to deliver Fourth of July orations. At the age of 29 he was elected town representative, and received 12 elections to that office; he was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1814; one of the judges of Addison County Court for six years, and elected a representative in Congress five terms in 1813, 1815 and from 1807 to 1825, but died Oct. 16, 1824, before his last term expired. On Oct. 13, 1812, he introduced into the House the following: viz, "We, the representatives of the people of

Vermont, believing that in times like these in which we now live, it is both proper and necessary that our sentiments should be known to our sister states and the general government, do hereby adopt the following resolution:

*"Resolved*, That the constituted authorities of our country having declared war between the United States and Great Britain and her dependencies, it is our duty as citizens to support the measure, otherwise we should identify ourselves with the enemy with no other distinction than that of locality. We therefore pledge ourselves to each other, and to our government, that with our individual exertions, examples, and influence, we will support our government and country in the present contest, and rely on the Great Arbiter of Events for a favorable result," which, after some contention as to the form of the resolution between the Federalists and Republicans, was adopted and concurred in by the Council and Governors.

PLINY SMITH represented Orwell in the General Assembly of 1798 until 1810, when he entered the Council and served as Councillor from 1810 to 1813, and again from 1815 to 1819. He was assistant judge of Rutland County Court in 1805, and from 1807, until 1811, and chief judge from 1811 until 1820, making a continuous public service for twenty-two years.

WILLIAM STRONG was born in Windham county, Connecticut. Represented Hartford, Vt., in the General Assembly seven years, beginning in 1798, was sheriff of Windsor County from 1802 to 1810,

and assistant judge in 1816, and Representative in Congress in 1811 until March 1815, and again in 1819 until 1822.

GEN. JOSIAH WRIGHT was born in 1752 and brought by his father, Charles Wright, from Williamstown, Mass., to Pownal in 1763. He represented Pownal in the General Assembly from 1793 until 1803, excepting the year 1796; he was judge of probate from 1801 until 1814; councillor from 1805 until 1817, except the years of 1808 and 1814; Judge of the County Court in 1810 until 1817, except the year 1814, a justice of the peace 24 years; and Presidential Elector in 1804 and 1812; he was one of the Board of Commissioners appointed in 1807 for the erection of the State's Prison. He was a Jefferson Republican and was a party leader and influential in his county and in the State. He was defeated by his younger brother, Judge Solomon Wright, in the election for representative in 1796, 1803 and 1804, and in the appointment as Judge of the County Court and of the Probate Court in 1814; he rendered military service in the Battle of Bennington. His death occurred by accident Jan. 1, 1817, while holding the office of Councillor.

ZERAH WILLOUGHBY was a farmer and merchant and represented Fletcher in the General Assembly in 1818, 1820, 1822 and 1823; and a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1822. He was Assistant Judge of Franklin County Court in 1801 and until 1806, and in 1813, 1814, and from 1818 to 1823, and was Chief Judge of

County Court in 1824-5. He was Councillor in 1808 and 1814.

CAPTAIN JOHN VINCENT was a prominent Indian Chief, loyal to the American cause through the Revolution and a friend to the American people till his death that took place at Parkerstown, (Mendon,) on July 3, 1810, at the age of 95 years. There appeared in *Spooner's Vermont Journal* of July 23, 1810, the following sketch of his career: viz.,

"In 1755, he had a command among the Cognawogga tribe, then opposed by French influence to these then colonies and provinces. Gen. Braddock was at that time defeated at Fort du Quesne, near where Pittsburgh now is. Capt. Vincent had reconnoitred the country southerly to the mouth of the Scioto, and had returned before the engagement. He formed the ambuscade, which defeated Braddock. Upon the death of Braddock he commanded and contended against Colonel Washington, and has often said that if Braddock would have known the great man then advising him, he would have been preserved. That Braddock did not consider Colonel Washington as a soldier, and therefore lost his life.—That Colonel Washington harrassed the French and Indians, when they supposed themselves to be the conquerors. At that time Capt. Vincent returned with his warriors to his tribe—That at the commencement of the revolutionary war, he, Capt. John, soon learned that Colonel Washington was commander in chief—that his tribe being in British interests, he left them, fully believing that the Great Spirit had

preserved Colonel Washington—that a number of his young warriors, after the death of Braddock, had shot at Washington, but nobody could kill him—that about the year 1779, Capt. John received from General Washington a Captain's commission. He piloted the American troops from Cambridge through the province of Maine to Quebec. He was at Quebec when Montgomery fell. He well understood the history of the Revolutionary war, having in 1775 espoused the American cause, and his tribe being seduced to the British interest. He has since secreted himself among our mountains in Sherburne.

"The Legislature of Vermont having known this distinguished chieftain, long since made him a pensioner. Capt. John was early educated by a Roman Catholic Priest in the French language and in the tenets of that church. These early impressions were not erased. At no time was this tenant of the forest known to arise without his orisons, to sleep without his vespers, or to eat without at least offering up his silent but reverent petition. From this Roman instructor he had received a large French bible. This he often read and preserved as his best inheritance, and it is said has bequeathed it to the Rev. Heman Ball of the village of Rutland. It is not supposed that Capt. Vincent was perfect, but he was brave, generous, humane and pious. He not only knew how to distinguish wisdom from folly, but could see God in the clouds and hear him in the wind. A uniform coat, presented him by General Washington, he bequeathed, with some other articles, to Mr. Rich-

ardson. This proud trophy has been preserved unsullied."

In 1804 Vincent petitioned to the Legislature of Vermont for assistance in the most touching and pleading terms as follows: viz.,

*To the Fathers of the People of Vermont, now Assembled in Grand Council at Rutland.* BROTHERS, When your fathers, to avoid persecution, fled from England and the English nation, they came across the big Lake that separates Europe from America, and settled among the Indians, of whom I am a descendant. At that time, *your* fathers were weak, without friends, and without provisions or wigwams: My fathers gave them protection, became their friends, and furnished them with provisions. And when the King of England assumed an oppressive authority over them, they opposed his oppression: and a friendship existed between them and my tribe. At the commencement of the war that divided the Colonies from Great-Britain, *Captain John Vincent* was a firm friend of the United States. Under General Washington he became attached to their cause, and constantly directed his arrows against the British Sachem. From the River Kennebec, through the wilderness, to Quebec, he pointed out the way, and fought under General Montgomery, at the seige of that place. Following the fortune of the Americans, he fought under General Gates, at Stillwater, and assisted in taking General Burgoyne, and at various other places; and during the whole war, was engaged in the American service.

"*Brothers*, I am now become old, I am become old in your service, fighting your battles. Seventy-three winters have gone, and almost half of them I have been among you.

"*Brothers*, When Capt. *John* became your friend, he was a young man—he could then catch Beavers and Deer enough to feed and clothe him; but having, thro' age, lost his activity, the means of his support are cut off, and he is obliged to ask of you a maintenance, which he refused, for your cause, to receive from others.

"Since the last war, *Brothers*, I have stayed on your mountains and in your forests, and I have preserved that *staying*, by means of hunting, and some handicraft business, and at no time (for I appeal to the men of Rutland, and others, who know Capt. *John*) have I departed from the path of friendship and honesty.

"*Brothers*, I come before you to solicit assistance. The Great Spirit will soon take me to my fathers; will you give me something to procure me meat and blankets till the *Great Alknomak* shall call me away.      CAPT. JOHN VINCENT."

A Committee to whom the petition was referred reported that the facts stated in the petition were true. An appropriation of twenty-five dollars was made for him, and a guardian was appointed to receive the same for his use. In 1806, John Fuller of Sherburne was authorized to draw thirty dollars annually for Vincent's support: in 1807, \$59.35 was granted to several persons who had contributed for his support. In 1809 an act was

passed authorizing James D. Butler of Rutland to draw not exceeding sixty dollars annually for his support.

JOHN H. ANDRUS came from Colchester, Conn., to Danby, Vt., in 1780, and represented that town in the General Assembly nine years, from 1805 to 1813, inclusive, and in 1816; he was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1814; Assistant Judge of Rutland County Court in 1811, and 1814; Councillor in 1820 and 1821. He removed to Pawlet in 1822 and died there in 1841, aged 73 years.

NICHOLAS BAYLIES was born at Uxbridge, Mass., about 1768, and graduated at Dartmouth in 1794. He was admitted to the bar and commenced the practice of law at Woodstock with the Hon. Charles Marsh, and removed to Montpelier in 1810, and from thence to Lyndon in 1836, where he died August 17, 1847. In 1814 he published a digest of modern English and American common law reports in three volumes, and in 1820 a volume on free agency. He was Councillor but a single term in 1814, but during that term his learning in the law was manifested; he initiated the Vermont State Library, and also the printed reports of the Supreme Court. He was a member of the Council of Censors in 1813; and Judge of the Supreme Court three years from 1831 to 1834.

MOSES ROBINSON, the first child of Gov. Moses Robinson, was born in Bennington Nov. 16, 1763. He represented Bennington in the General Assembly in 1819, 1820 and 1823, and was a candidate

for the Council on the Federal ticket previous to his election in 1814, and on one occasion failed by the omission of the "junior" from his name. He died Jan. 30, 1825.

JAMES DAVIS BUTLER was born in Boston, and came to the state and settled in Rutland in 1787, and represented that town in the General Assembly in 1812 and 1813, and was Councillor in 1814. He was called "the mechanic, the merchant, the scholar, the wit."

ELIAS STEVENS represented Royalton in the General Assembly eleven years, beginning in 1783, and ending in 1816, and was Councillor one year.

JOHN WINTHROP CHANDLER was born in Newton, Conn., in 1767 and was one of the early settlers of Peacham and lived there till his death July 15, 1855. He represented the town in the General Assembly in 1797; was Judge of Probate from 1797 until 1800, and again in 1806, 1808, 1809 and from 1817 till 1821; Register in 1805, and Judge of the County Court from 1800 until 1806, and from 1813 until 1817.

WILLIAM HALL, JR., was a member of the Council of Censors in 1813, and Councillor in 1814. He also represented Grafton in the General Assembly in 1799, and Rockingham in 1826 and 1827.

COL. JOSIAH HUBBARD was Councillor one year. He died at Thetford about July 1, 1833.

MARK RICHARDS was born in New Haven, Conn., in 1760, represented Westminster in the General Assembly beginning in 1801, and receiving his last election in 1834; was one of the Council of

Censors in 1806, Sheriff of Windham County five years in succession, beginning in 1806, Elector of President and Vice-President in 1812, Councillor in 1813 and 1814, Member of Congress from 1817 to 1821, and Lieutenant Governor in 1830. He died at Westminster Aug. 10, 1844, aged 84 years.

GAMALIEL PAINTER was born in New Haven, Conn., May 22, 1742, and was one of the first three settlers of Middlebury in 1773. He was plain and slow of speech and of few words, and a man of sound judgment upon which his friends placed implicit confidence and safe reliance; he became a leader in all important enterprises. To him, more than to any other man, the town of Middlebury is indebted for its college, its first church, its village square and the first mills, and was recognized as "the father of the town." While he did not derive great advantage from schools he learned much from the association with men of more learning and experience, and so became an efficient public servant, and honored for his patriotism and practical business qualities. He served as Quartermaster and Captain in the Revolutionary army, and undoubtedly served with credit in the campaign in Canada, as he was appointed by Congress July 5, 1776, a First Lieutenant in Warner's Continental regiment—the officers of that regiment consisted of such as served with credit in Canada. He was the first delegate of Middlebury in the Dorset Convention—he was a member of that Convention in January and September of 1776, and a delegate for Cornwall at Windsor in June, 1777. He was the first

representative of Middlebury in the General Assembly in 1786, and for 14 years in all. On the organization of Addison County in 1785, he was appointed Assistant Judge of the County Court, but resigned that office before the term expired for the purpose of becoming Sheriff of that County in 1786. He again became Judge in 1787, and held that position until 1795. He was Councillor in 1813 and 1814, coming into that office as a candidate of the Federal party. He died May 21, 1819; and the trustees of Middlebury College, to whom his estate was bequeathed, erected a monument over his grave.

SAMUEL SWIFT, LL. D., was the seventh of 14 children of Rev. Job and Mary Ann Sedgwick Swift, and born at Nine Partners, [Amenia,] N. Y., August 2, 1782, graduated at Dartmouth College in 1800; he was tutor in Middlebury College from 1801 to 1803, and a member of Addison County bar as early as 1808. He edited the Vermont Mirror at Middlebury and also edited a Vermont Register and Almanac from 1803 till 1818. He was Secretary of the Governor and Council in 1813 and 1814; Judge of Probate from 1819 to 1841; Clerk of Addison County Courts from 1814 to 1846; Assistant Judge from 1855 to 1857, and Elector of President and Vice-President in 1836. He wrote the history of Addison County and the town of Middlebury which were printed in 1859. He died July 8, 1875.

GEN. WILLIAM CAHOON was born in 1774, was representative of Lyndon in the General Assembly in 1802 which office he held nine years. He was

delegate in the Constitutional Convention of 1814 and 1828; Presidential Elector in 1808; Judge of Caledonia County Court from 1811 to 1819, eight years. Councillor from 1815 to 1820, five years. Lieutenant Governor from 1820 till 1822, two years; a member of Congress from 1829 to 1833. He died May 30, 1833.

JOEL DOOLITTLE graduated at Yale College in 1777 and came to Middlebury in 1800, as the first tutor in Middlebury College. He was admitted to the bar in 1801, and was a successful Advocate and Councillor until 1817, when he was elected a Judge of the Supreme Court, an office that he held until 1824, except the year 1823; he was Councillor three years, commencing in 1815; representative in the General Assembly in 1824, and member and president of the Council of Censors in 1834. He died in March, 1841, at the age of 68 years.

JAMES TARBOX, born in Merrimac, N. H., in 1759, and settled in Randolph about 1794, and engaged successfully in trade, and was a man of sound judgment and sterling integrity and was much employed in public service. He represented his town in the General Assembly six years, first in 1797 and last in 1813; was one of the Council of Censors in 1806; Judge of Orange County Court from 1806 until 1812, was Councillor in 1815, and Presidential Elector in 1808 and in 1832. He died August 25, 1841, aged 82 years.

TRUMAN CHITTENDEN was the fourth and the youngest son of Gov. Thomas Chittenden, and settled on a farm adjoining the homestead of his father in Williston. He was justice of the peace

30 years; Judge of the Probate 11 years; Judge of the County Court seven years; also Councillor 12 years, and for 26 years a member of the corporation of the University of Vermont. He represented the town of Williston four years, and was ever employed in some public duties. He possessed a sound judgment and quick, penetrating mind.

TIMOTHY STANLEY was one of the original proprietors of Greensborough, and settled his family there in 1792. In December, 1788, he lost a foot by frost in attending a meeting of the proprietors of Greensborough holden at Cabot. Notwithstanding this misfortune, he was one of the most enterprising and energetic of men in that town and influential in the County for many years. He represented that town 13 years, first in 1795 and last in 1813, and was delegate in the Constitutional Convention of 1814; he was Clerk of Orleans County Court in 1801, and Judge from 1802 to 1814, and again in 1815 and until 1824. He was Presidential Elector in 1820 and voted for James Monroe to be President, and Daniel D. Tompkins to be Vice-President, and was appointed messenger to bear the electoral votes of Vermont to Washington City; that he rode the entire distance on horseback. At that time a large number of State officers and members of the two Houses of the Legislature were accustomed to go to Montpelier on horseback, to pasture their steeds in Montpelier, Berlin and Middlesex during the session, and return to their homes in the same manner. He was Councillor from 1815 until his death April 15, 1825, aged 61 years.

DANIEL PEASLEE represented Washington in the General Assembly ten years, first in 1802 and last in 1826; he was a delegate in the Constitutional Convention of 1814; Sheriff of Orange County in 1807 and until 1812, and Councillor from 1816 until 1819.

THOMAS HARMON was born in Newton, Mass. Feb. 20, 1762, and at the age of four years he was taken from his parents and bound to a farmer in Leicester, Mass. In 1778 he enlisted in the Continental army, served nine months and became Fifth Corporal, a position he used to say of which he felt prouder than any he afterwards held. In 1782 he came to Shaftsbury, Vt., and in 1783 to Pittsford. The vicissitudes of his early years were unfavorable to the development of good character, but on his way to Pittsford he resolved to leave his bad deeds behind, and strive thenceforth for a noble manhood. In this he was successful and became eminently useful in the church and to the public. He represented Pittsford in the General Assembly nine years in 1794 until 1813, and in the Constitutional Convention of 1791; was Judge of Rutland County Court seven years and until 1822 and Councillor from 1816 until 1820; and during the war of 1812-14, was United States Assessor. He died April 4, 1847.

THEOPHILUS CRAWFORD was born in Union, Conn., April 25, 1764, and brought by his father, James Crawford, to Westminster in 1769. In 1784 he served with the Vermont Militia in quelling the disturbance of the Yorkers at Guilford; he

was a delegate from Putney in the Constitutional Convention in 1822, and representative in the General Assembly of 1823; Sheriff of Windham County in 1819, and Councillor from 1816 to 1820. He died in January, 1856.

DAVID FAY was the youngest son of Stephen Fay and brother of Jonas Fay, and was born in Hardwick, Mass., Dec. 13, 1761, and came to Bennington with his father in 1766. Although he was not 16 years of age, he was in the Battle of Bennington as one of Captain Samuel Robinson's company; he was admitted to the bar in 1794; member of the Council of Censors in 1799; State's Attorney four years previous to 1801; United State's Attorney for the District of Vermont in 1801 to 1809; Judge of the Supreme Court from 1809 until 1813; Judge of Probate in 1819-20, and Councillor from 1817 until 1821. He died June 5, 1827, leaving no descendants.

ROBERT TEMPLE was born in Braintree, Mass., in 1783, and admitted to the bar in Rutland County in 1804, and settled in Castleton. Subsequently he remoyed to Rutland where he died by his own hand Oct. 7, 1834. He was Clerk of the Rutland County Court from 1804 until 1819; Member and Secretary of the Council of Censors of 1813, and Secretary of the Governor and Council in 1820 until 1823. He was an admirable Secretary. In 1817 he was elected as one of the Judges of the Supreme Court but he declined to accept the office and Joel Doolittle was elected to fill the vacaney; was of the same family as Lord Palmerston, and a descendant of Gov. Bradford of

the Mayflower—also a descendant of the good Godiva, wife of the Mercian Earl Leofrick, the Saxon King maker, one thousand years ago. E. P. Walton said he remembered him as a large, well-formed and well dressed gentleman, and the leader among the members of fashionable society at Montpelier, who were accustomed in his day to come annually from the principal towns of the State at the opening of the Legislature.

AARON LELAND was pastor of the Baptist church in Chester at its organization in 1788 and continued its pastor till his death in 1833. He was an active and influential politician of the Jefferson school, and influential throughout the State. He represented Chester in the Constitutional Convention of 1814, and in the General Assembly in 1801 until 1810, and in 1813; and Speaker of the House from 1804 until 1808; Councillor from 1818 until 1822; Lieutenant Governor in 1822 until 1827, and Presidential Elector in 1820. His portly appearance in person over-awed some, while his light and airy deportment sometimes displeased others. He was so fat he could neither put on nor take off his boots and was as cheerful as fat. He had sterling qualities of character; he was accustomed for many years to use alcoholic liquors freely, but joined in the early temperance movement both by word and deed. Called to administer the rite of baptism he became chilled, and was urged to protect himself by stimulants. "No," he said, "I will die first," and did on the third day thereafter. The famous hotel men of the name of Leland are of his family.

ABEL TOMLINSON was High Sheriff of Addison County from 1819 until 1824; he was a republican.

JOHN H. COTTON represented Bradford in the General Assembly in 1814, and until 1819; was Councillor in 1819 and 1820; Presidential Elector in 1816; and Assistant Judge of Orange County Court in 1812 and until 1820. He accepted the office of Superintendent of the Vermont State Prison in 1820, from which position he retired in 1838.

SETH WETMORE, born in Massachusetts, and commenced practice as an attorney at St. Albans about 1800; was Sheriff of Franklin County in 1809 and 1810; Register of Probate in 1814; Councillor from 1819 until 1829; Judge of Probate from 1815 until his death in August, 1830. He was unfortunate in his pecuniary matters, but maintained his integrity. He officiated as magistrate in the trial of causes more than any other man in his town or county.

JOSEPH BERRY was a resident of Guildhall, and his name was recorded in 1799 as a member of the first church there organized. He represented that town in the General Assembly in 1816, and State's Attorney in 1815, '17, '18, '23 and '24; Chief Judge of Essex County Court in 1822 and 1823; and Councillor from 1819 to 1825. He removed to Newbury, and was Clerk of the Orange County Court from 1850 to 1852.

CHARLES PHELPS of Townsend was born Sept. 13, 1781, son of Col. Timothy, and grandson of Charles Phelps of Marlboro, both of whom were

quite troublesome to the Vermont government during the controversy with New York. Hon. Charles Phelps was Judge of Probate in 1821, 1822 and 1824; Assistant Judge of Windham County Court in 1832, 1833 and 1834; and Councillor in 1820, until 1822. He removed to Ohio, and died in Cincinnati Nov. 19, 1854.

JOSEPH WARNER represented Sudbury in the Constitutional Conventions of 1791 and 1822, and in the General Assembly in 1805 until 1818, 1825, and 1828, and until 1832. He was Assistant Judge of Rutland County Court from 1821 until 1824; Councillor in 1820 and 1821.

HENRY OLIN was born in Shaftsbury May 7, 1768; he was nephew of Hon. Gideon Olin of the same town. Judge Olin settled in Leicester about 1788, and commenced his public services in 1799 as representative in the General Assembly, which office he held for 22 years out of 26. He was Assistant Judge of Addison County County eight years, and Chief Judge 15 years, making 23 years of continuous judicial service; Delegate in the Constitutional Conventions of 1814, 1822 and 1828; Councillor in 1820, and 1821; Member of Congress from December, 1824 to March 4, 1825, to supply the vacancy occasioned by the death of Hon. Charles Rich; and Lieutenant-Governor from 1827 until 1830. In physical proportions he was gigantic, but in temper genial, abounding in wit and sound judgment, and a useful man in his town, county and state; he was a zealous and consistent Methodist; at first a Jefferson democrat in politics and finally became a

Whig. He was the father of Stephen Olin, D. D., LL. D. Removing to Salisbury in the spring of 1837, and there died on Aug. 18, 1838.

**JOSIAH DANA** was a descendant of Richard Dana who settled in Cambridge, Mass., in 1640. Josiah was born in Barre, Mass., and was a son of a Congregational clergyman, and first appeared in Vermont records as representative of Chelsea in the General Assembly of 1803 which office he had also in 1806, 1808, and 1809; he was a Delegate in the Constitutional Convention of 1814; Assistant Judge of Orange County Court in 1812, Chief Judge in 1816 and until 1820, and Presidential Elector in 1828; he was also Councillor in 1821 until 1826. He died in April, 1841.

**JOEL PRATT** represented Manchester in the General Assembly from 1808 until 1812, also in 1813 and 1817. He was Clerk of Bennington County Court from 1803 until 1828; Member of the Council of Censors in 1820, and Councillor in 1821 until 1824.

**JONATHAN ORMS**, a carpenter and mill-wright, came to Pittsfield, Vt., from Northampton, Mass., about 1788, and shortly after removed to Fairhaven, and in 1790 settled in what is now West Haven. He removed soon after to Fairhaven, and from thence to Castleton in 1842, where he died Aug. 8, 1850, aged 86 years. He was General-in-Chief of all the militia in Vermont in the time of the war of 1812-14 with Great Britain and had his headquarters at Burlington.

**WILLIAM GRISWOLD** was born in New Marlborough, Mass., Sept. 15, 1775, and when he was

about ten years old he removed to Bennington with his father. He graduated at Dartmouth College, studied law in the office of Chief Justice Jonathan Robinson of Bennington, and married Mary Follett in 1798 and commenced business at Danville. He was State's Attorney for Caledonia County in 1803 until 1813, and from 1815 until 1820. He represented Danville in the General Assembly in 1807 and until 1811, and from 1813 until 1819. He was speaker of the Assembly from 1815 until 1819; he was Delegate for Danville in the Constitutional Convention of 1814. In 1821 he was appointed United States Attorney for the District of Vermont, and removed to Burlington, holding the office until 1829. He represented Burlington in the Assembly of 1841, and was one of the Council of Censors in 1827; Presidential Elector in 1812, and in 1836; Councillor in 1833 and in 1834. He was a long time in office, a fact due to his genial temperament, readiness in debate, and fidelity in the discharge of his duties. He died in Burlington in 1845, aged 70 years.

AUSTIN BURCHARD was born in Wilmington, Dec. 5, 1793. The son of a farmer, his early summers were spent on the farm, and his winters in the district school, of which in due time he became a teacher. In the store of Samuel Clark of Brattleboro he fitted for the business of a merchant that he honorably and successfully followed till late in life. He settled in Newfane in 1822, and there resided until his death Sept. 13, 1879, in his 86th year. The youngest of his four sons died a prisoner in the notorious Andersonville prison,

Georgia, and one of his two daughters was killed in the lamentable railroad accident at Ashtabula, Ohio. His sister, Sophia, was the mother of President Rutherford B. Hayes. He served as Councillor in 1833 and 1834; Member of the Council of Censors in 1841, and of the State Senate in 1846. He was a friend to internal improvements, a cheerful contributor for benevolent and religious purposes, and strongly opposed to slavery and to secret societies.

GEN. WILLIAM BARTON was born in Providence, R. I., in 1747, and died there Oct. 22, 1831. He was a brave man and a good, true soldier. By what is said in Volume III, on pages 58 and 59, of this History, one might be led to think that Gen. Barton was unjustly treated by Vermont. The facts relating to his treatment show that that view is not correct. His country, it is true, owed him a debt of gratitude for his valuable service. On July 10, 1777, as Lieutenant-Colonel in the Rhode Island militia, he, with a small party, crossed Narragansett Bay, passing three British frigates, landed between Newport and Bristol ferry, and captured the British brigadier, afterwards Lieutenant-General Richard Prescott. For this service Congress honored Barton with the presentation of a sword and a commission as Colonel; he was wounded in action in August in 1778. The General Assembly of Vermont on Oct. 23, 1781, granted a township of land by the name of Providence, that name being given to the grant in honor of his birthplace. By a resolution passed by the General Assembly on Oct. 16, 1784, the

name of the town was changed to Barton at the request of the proprietors of the town. Barton's biographer, Mrs. C. M. Williams, stated that the grant of the land to him in Vermont was made by Congress, which is an error. In dealing with this land Gen. Barton became entangled in the law, was imprisoned at Danville in Caledonia County, Vermont, for debt many years, and until his release in 1825 by the generosity of Gen. Lafayette on his visit to the State. The extent of the yard within which the General was confined was two miles square. The facts relating to Gen. Barton's litigation and imprisonment, were that in 1781, the General Assembly granted the land afterwards called Barton to Col. William Barton and Company, being 65 men including Gen. Ira Allen,—these 65 men constituted the original proprietors of the town of Barton. Accompanying this grant was the following complimentary resolution: "Resolved, That this Assembly, having the highest sense of the merit of Col. William Barton, as an active, brave and intrepid officer in the army of the United States, do grant him two of said rights in said township free of all expense." This resolution, however, at Col. Barton's request, was reconsidered, but the adoption of the resolution showed the good will of the State towards Barton. The town was, by a vote of the proprietors, some ten years after, surveyed and apportioned among the respective grantees; a tax was imposed upon the several rights to defray the expense of the survey and settlement. On this subject the following appeared in the Vermont Watchman and State Gazette of Aug. 23, 1831, viz.,

"In December, 1791, the rights, upon which the tax was unpaid, were sold by a collector chosen by the proprietors. Among these rights were those drawn to Gen. [Ira] Allen. Doct. Arnold, a friend and agent of Gen. Barton, bid off the rights of Gen. Allen, and the latter having failed to redeem them, they were, at the expiration of the time limited by law, conveyed by deed from the collector to Gen. Barton. A part or the whole of the rights so obtained by Gen. Barton were subsequently sold and deeded by him to different purchasers. In October, 1799, Jabez G. Fitch levied an execution, he had previously obtained against Gen. Allen, on the rights originally allotted to the latter, and by that means vested in himself Allen's title to the land. The grantees of Gen. Barton still remaining in possession of the rights in question, Fitch commenced actions of ejectment against four or five of them, and in one of them, the decision of which would of course determine the common principle upon which they all depended, obtained judgment in 1802 in the Supreme Court. Gen. Barton appeared in the defense of these actions, as he had bound himself to do, by the covenants of warranty in his deeds to the defendants. The cause, which was decided against his grantee in 1802, he reviewed to the succeeding term of the Supreme Court, and the others remained on the docket of the Court to await the final decision of the one which was then litigated. The Court excluded from the Jury the deed from the collector [of taxes] to Gen. Barton, on the ground that the proceedings in the vendue were illegal and of course insufficient to pass a title to the purchaser under it—the collector having neglected to give the notice required by law. The cause, which was reviewed from 1802 to the following term of the Court, was continued, and while it was still pending and before a final decision was had, Gen. Barton and Fitch, the

plaintiff, mutually agreed to submit the question in controversy to the arbitrament of three men chosen by themselves. The arbitrators met, heard the parties in the premises, and made and published their award. With this award Gen. Barton failed to comply. Fitch subsequently conveyed his title to the lands in question to Heman Allen and Samuel Fitch.

In 1806 Gen. Barton brought his bill in Chancery against Ira and Heman Allen and Jabez G. and Samuel Fitch, praying the Court to decree Heman Allen and Samuel Fitch to execute deeds to him of a part or the whole of the land conveyed by Jabez G. Fitch to them. The bill in Chancery was continued from term to term till, in 1809, the Court decreed a specific performance of the award made by the arbitrators. The defendants to the bill subsequently preferred a petition for a rehearing, and in 1814 the decree of 1809 was vacated, and in 1816 upon a new hearing, the original bill was dismissed with part cost to the defendants, amounting, as taxed, to less than fifty dollars. General Barton's title to the lands in question having failed, his grantees commenced suits upon his covenants of warranty, obtained judgments against him, and, on his neglecting to pay them, he was in 1812 committed to goal in this place, [Danville,] where he has remained ever since.

"Such is a brief outline of the case of Gen. Barton: And the enquiry arises, whether he has any ground for complaint, either in relation to the parties with whom the suit has been litigated, or the government under the administration of whose laws the suit has thus terminated.

"In forming an impartial opinion upon the subject, it may not be improper to inquire what have been the measures resorted to, subsequently to his commitment to jail, by the party who supposed

himself injured, and what has been the result of these measures.

"In the first place, Gen. Barton has repeatedly petitioned the Legislature of this State for redress, and, upon a disclosure of the facts in his case, has as repeatedly failed of convincing that body of his claims to relief. An enlightened and intelligent Committee of the Legislature, one of the members of which, without having been employed in the case, was familiar with the whole history of the bill in chancery, discovering no merits in his case, reported in substance that, as the petitioner had ample pecuniary means of relief, he ought not to expect assistance from the State. Indeed it would have been entirely unprecedented for the government to interpose either their authority or their charity in a case where the former would have been illegal and the latter unmerited.

"Gen. Barton, having failed entirely in his application to the State Legislature, preferred a petition to Congress, praying for such relief as that body should think his case demanded. His petition was referred to the Military Committee, consisting among others, of Dr. Eustis, who was a Revolutionary soldier, and of course a man from whose sympathies the petitioner could expect every prepossession in his favor which the circumstances of his case could possibly warrant. Another individual of the committee was personally acquainted with the facts involved in the case and consequently qualified to do justice to the petitioner's claims. Thus, it should seem, the case had at length reached a board from which Gen. Barton was assured of a patient examination and as favorable a report as if himself had elected the committee. But unfortunately for the petitioner, the committee thought the claims of sympathy much less imperious than those of justice, and the application to Congress consequently

terminated in as total a failure as the petition to the State Legislature.

"It is worthy of remark that Gen. Barton not only does not pretend he is poor and unable to discharge the sums for which he is confined, but, on the contrary, instructed the individual, who drafted his petition to Congress, to insert no claim on the ground of poverty. Indeed, he openly proclaims his ability to pay the debts in question, and assigns as one reason, among others, for neglecting to discharge them, that he has made a solemn oath that he will never leave the place of his confinement without, as he emphatically expresses himself, *some* satisfaction for the injustice which has been done him. His claim, it should be further remarked, is of an exclusively *pecuniary* nature. He is, however, much less exorbitant in his demands than when he was first committed, and the *amount of satisfaction* which he claims, has diminished in the same proportion that the prospect of obtaining it has lessened. It is also true, that he declares it a consideration perfectly immaterial, whether he receives pecuniary redress from those whom he represents as his oppressors, from the government in which the alleged injustice has been practiced, or from the charity of individuals in no way connected with the transaction of which he complains. He has even requested that a paper should be drawn up, in which the charitable should subscribe such sums for his benefit as the services and the sufferings of "an old revolutionary officer" should prompt them to bestow—and this he asks, notwithstanding he possesses, in addition to a considerable estate, which he has long owned, the avails of some eight or ten years' annual pension from the government of \$360. But he has resolved that *his own* money shall never be appropriated to the payment of what the highest tribunal in the State has solemnly declared to be

*his own debts.* The motive from which this resolution has proceeded is not the business of the writer of this article to determine. It is sufficient for him to have stated the facts; and it becomes the province of an impartial public to draw such inferences as the facts shall in their opinion, warrant.

"It has been stated, and the statement has taken the rounds of our newspapers, and has even attracted the notice and drawn upon our government the illiberal and triumphant sneers of a foreign editor, that this unfortunate officer of our revolution is now immured 'within the walls of a noisome dungeon,' without the means of paying the debt for which he is confined. The extent of the yard within which the General is confined is two miles square, and his remaining even within its limits is purely voluntary."

The committee to whom was referred the memorial of Barton, praying that he might be liberated from imprisonment, made report, "that the committee fully appreciate the services of the petitioner to the United States, and regret that he does not draw from his pocket that relief which he solicits from the Assembly." The losses of Gen. Barton were purely from the fault of the collector who sold the land, and the neglect of his agent to verify the legality or illegality of the sale, and ought to have considered the fact that for years he wronged those who had purchased of him in good faith the land, relying upon his warranty. The fault did not lie at the door of Vermont or of the Courts. The claim of Gen. Barton was but one of many whose claims have failed for want of compliance with the statute in the official sale of lands. The unreasonable obstinacy of Gen. Barton in this

matter can not rob him of the admiration and gratitude of his countrymen for his patriotic service.



# CHAPTER XIX.



## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF PIONEERS OF THE NEW HAMPSHIRE GRANTS AND VERMONT.

---

IRA H. ALLEN was the second son of Maj. Ira Allen and was born in Colchester about 1792, where he dwelt until his removal to Irasburgh in 1814, to take charge of the lands in that town, all of which save the public rights then belonging to his mother, and constituted nearly all that was left of the once immense estate of Ira Allen. In the management of this great property Allen gained the confidence and good will of all concerned, and established a character that was honored wherever he was known. He represented Irasburgh in the General Assembly 11 years from 1818 until 1823, and in 1826, 1827, 1835, 1838 and 1840; was Clerk of Orleans County Court 17 years, 1816 until 1824, and 1826 until 1835; was Councillor in 1828 and 1831, and a member of the Council of Censors in 1848. He died at Irasburgh April, 1866.

SAMUEL CLARK represented Brattleboro in the General Assembly in 1820, 1821, and in 1825-'26; was Councillor from 1828 until 1831; delegate in

the Constitutional Convention of 1836, and Judge of Windham County Court in 1833.

GEORGE B. SHAW was an Attorney at Danville in 1821. He was Register of Probate in Caledonia County in 1821-'22; Secretary of the Governor and Council in 1828 until 1831. Mr. Shaw moved to Burlington and practiced his profession there until 1854. He reported the 9th and 10th volumes of the decisions of the Supreme Court.

EZRA HOYT came to New Haven in an early day and was a useful citizen. He represented that town in the General Assembly in 1797-8, 1808, and from 1812 to 1815, 1817, 1821 and in 1824; was Judge of Addison County Court from 1813 until 1818 and in 1823; Judge of Probate from 1824 until 1829, and Councillor from 1828 until 1831. He was a man of talents and public spirit, kind and urbane in his bearing.

MYRON CLARK was Judge of Bennington County Court from 1824 until 1827; Judge of Probate from 1831 until 1835, and Councillor from 1828 until 1831.

GEN. ABNER FORBES was born in Sutton, Mass., Feb. 29, 1772, and died in Windsor, Dec. 28, 1828. In early life he was an extensive merchant and acquired a handsome fortune. From 1800 to 1805 he was Colonel of Militia and from 1805 to 1810 Brigadier-General, for six years he was a commissioner of the State Prison, and the first President of the old Windsor Bank. He served seven years as Judge of Windsor County Court and in 1823 and 1825 he was elected as Chief Judge of the same. In 1826 and 1827 he was

Windsor's representative in the Vermont Legislature and in 1828 he was a member of the Governor's Council.

Gen. Forbes was a student, a man of more than ordinary literary ability and in all his many offices, military, judicial, legislative and executive, served with distinction and credit. He was treasurer of the Vermont Bible Society, Vice-President of the Vermont Temperance Society, Vice-President of the Vermont Colonization Society and a trustee of Middlebury College, the Columbian University, Washington, D. C., and Newton Theological Institution. For many years he was a deacon of the Baptist Church. His second wife, by whom most of his children were born, was Sally, daughter of Hon. Alden Spooner, of Windsor, and granddaughter of Judge Jacob Burton, of Norwich, Vt.

Frances, the wife of the late Hon. J. D. Hatch, of Burlington, Vt., was one of his children.

**JEDEDIAH H. HARRIS** was born in New Hampshire in 1784, and came to Strafford at an early age and commenced business as a merchant in which he was successful, but for the last 30 years of his life he gave his attention to agriculture in which business he was an excellent example to the community in which he dwelt. He was an influential politician and was elected to numerous public offices; he represented Strafford in the General Assembly eight years, in 1810 until 1813, 1814, and 1818 and until 1822; he was a delegate in the Constitutional Convention of 1814; Assistant Judge of the County Court in 1821 and

'22; Member of the Council of Censors in 1827; Councillor in 1828 until 1831, and he headed the list of Presidential Electors in 1844. He died March 8, 1855, nearly 71 years of age.

ISRAEL P. DANA was the fifth son of John W. Dana and grandson of Gen. Israel Putnam of Pomfret, Conn., and born April 13, 1774, and settled in Danville in 1805, as inn-keeper for a few years and afterwards a merchant. He gained the confidence of the public that he retained till his death. He was Sheriff of Caledonia County in 1808 and until 1813, when he was appointed under the United States government one of the Collectors of the internal taxes; in 1814 he raised and commanded a company of volunteers, who marched to resist the invasion of Plattsburgh, and met at Montpelier the news of the glorious victory; in 1822 and until 1827, he was one of the Governor's Council, and soon after the organization of the Vermont Mutual Fire Insurance Company, was appointed its president. He held to the doctrine and polity of the Congregational Church. His granddaughter, Sophia D. Stoddard, was a missionary in Persia, and Allen Hazen, his grandson, was missionary in Bombay. He died June 22, 1848.

JABEZ PROCTOR was born in Westford, Mass., April 22, 1780, and came to Proctorsville, Vt., with his father's family in February, 1784,—his father being the first settler there. During his minority he was employed in agriculture, merchandizing and hotel keeping, but on becoming of age he entered into partnership with his brother.

He was Councillor for five years, from 1822 to 1827; Judge of Probate for the District of Windsor four years, from 1830 until 1834; Presidential Elector in 1824, and again in 1836, and headed the list, and was the messenger to carry the vote of the State to Washington; he was a safe Councillor, careful in coming to his conclusions, and firm in his adherence to them. He was the father of United States Senator Redfield Proctor.

URIEL C. HATCH represented Cavendish in the Constitutional Convention of 1814, and in the General Assembly 11 years, 1809 until 1819, and in 1821, Judge of Probate in 1821, and Councillor in 1822.

EBEN W. JUDD was a delegate from Middlebury in the Constitutional Convention of 1822, Assistant Judge of Addison County Court from 1825 to 1829, and Councillor one term.

SAMUEL H. HOLLY was a native of Bristol, and removed therefrom to Shoreham in 1809, and commenced practice as an Attorney; he was an early graduate of West Point Military Academy; served as Captain during a part of the war of 1812-'15, but resigned and resumed practice for a few years at Shoreham. In 1820 he practiced at Bristol, and in 1821 and for some years thereafter at Middlebury. He served as Councillor from 1823 until 1828; was Assistant Judge of Addison County Court nine years from 1833 until 1842.

JOHN ROBERTS represented Whitingham in the General Assembly seven years from 1819 until 1823, and in 1833-'4. He was elected to both houses in 1823, but served in the Assembly. He

served three years in the Council, in 1824 to 1826, and was Chief Judge of Windham County Court in 1820 until 1833, 13 years.

DANIEL KELLOGG, LL. D., was born in Amherst, Mass., Feb. 13, 1791, graduated at Williams College in 1810, and was admitted to the bar of Windham County in 1812. He commenced practice in Rockingham in 1813, and removed to Brattleboro in 1855, where he died May 10, 1875, just 100 years after the surrender of Ticonderoga to Gen. Ethan Allen. In 1819 and in 1820 he was Judge of Probate for the northern district of Windham County; Secretary of the Governor and Council from 1823 until 1828; State's Attorney for Windham County for 1827; United States Attorney for the District of Vermont from 1829 until 1841; Delegate and President of the Constitutional Convention of 1843; Judge of the Supreme Court in 1843 and 1845, and until 1851; and Presidential Elector in 1864.

ROBERT PIERPOINT was born in Litchfield, Conn., May 4, 1791. His mother, Sarah Phelps, born in said Litchfield, Oct. 4, 1766, was sister of the father of the distinguished Jurist and Senator, Samuel S. Phelps of Middlebury, Vt. At the age of seven Robert came to Manchester to live with his uncle Robert, and for nine years, with broken health and almost a cripple from rheumatism, he dwelt in his uncle's inn, improving his opportunities for studying character, attending the common school occasionally, and reading all the books he could get. At 16 he entered the law office of Hon. Richard Skinner. In June, 1812, he

was admitted to the bar of Bennington County, and in the same year removed to Rutland. He was soon made deputy collector of the direct tax occasioned by the war of 1812-'15—a difficult task, but faithfully and successfully performed. He represented Rutland in the General Assembly in 1819, 1823, and 1857, and in the Constitutional Convention in 1822 and 1828; was Councillor in 1825 and until 1831; Judge of Probate in 1831; Clerk of the house of Representatives in 1832 and in 1838; County Clerk from June, 1820, until April, 1839; Trustee of the University of Vermont in 1823 to 1833; State Senator from 1836 until 1840; Lieutenant Governor in 1848 and 1849; and Judge of the State Circuit Court from 1850 to 1856. He received the honorary degree of Master of Arts from both Middlebury College and the University of Vermont. He died at Rutland Sept, 13, 1864, aged 73 years, "without a personal enemy, full of years and full of honors." He united with the Congregational church in Rutland March 5, 1826. Hon. John Pierpoint of Vergennes, who for many years was Chief Justice of the Supreme court of Vermont, was his youngest brother.

WILLIAM WILBUR was born in Westmoreland, N. H., March 8, 1801, and removed with his father's family about the year 1803, to Coit's Gore, Franklin County, (now Waterville in the County of Lamoille) where he acquired a common school education. He reclaimed from the wilderness a large farm and became a practical farmer. He represented the town of Waterville in the Gen-

eral Assembly in 1843 and 1844. He was postmaster in that town 22 years and a deacon of the Congregational Church in Waterville for more than 40 years and until his death March 7, 1882. He married Betsey Fuller of Westmoreland, N. H., and had a family of 12 children, of whom the writer of this history is one.

LYMAN FITCH represented Thetford in the General Assembly in 1811-'12, 1820-'21, and from 1823 until 1826, and in 1835-'6, and in the Constitutional Convention of 1836, of which he was president; was Sheriff of Orange County in 1831-'32; Judge of the County Court in 1833, 1835, and in 1837, and Councillor in 1826 and 1827. He was said to be a good legislator.

GEN. JOHN PECK was a descendant from Joseph Peck who came from Old Hingham, England, to Hingham, Mass., in 1638, and he was a descendant in the twentieth generation from John Peck of Belton, England. John Peck, the father of Gen. John Peck, the subject of this sketch, came to Montpelier from Royalton, Mass., in 1806 and the son settled in Waterbury not long after. Gen. Peck represented Waterbury in the General Assembly in 1811 and in 1818; was Sheriff of Jefferson and Washington County in the years of 1811, 1812 and in 1819 until 1825; was Judge of Washington County Court in 1818, and Councillor in 1826. He was the father of the Hon. Lucius B. Peck who was a member of Congress from Vermont from 1847 to 1851, and United States Attorney for the District of Vermont from 1853 to 1857, and was a sound lawyer.

ORSAMUS C. MERRILL was born in Farmington, Conn., June 18, 1775, and came to Bennington April 5, 1791, and was apprenticed to Anthony Haswell, the Bennington printer. After he had learned the trade he entered the printing business for himself and the first book he printed was Webster's spelling book. He studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1805. He entered the military service of the war of 1812-'14, and was major in the 11th U. S. Infantry March 3, 1813, Lieutenant-Colonel of the 26th Infantry as rifleman Sept. 4, 1814, and transferred back to the 11th Infantry as Lieutenant-Colonel Sept. 26, 1814. He was Register of Probate in 1815; Clerk of the Courts in 1816, Member of Congress from 1817 to 1819; Representative of Bennington in the Constitutional Convention and to the General Assembly in 1822; Judge of Probate in the years 1822, 1841, 1842 and 1846; State's Attorney in 1823 and 1824; Councillor in 1824 and 1826, and member of the first State Senate; he was a man of purity and of great elevation and urbanity of character, and conscientious. He died April 12, 1865, in the 98th year of his age. He was a brother of Hon. Timothy Merrill of Montpelier.

JOB LYMAN was an Attorney at Woodstock in 1811, and continued in practice there until 1851. He was Auditor of Accounts against the State from 1813 until 1815, and Councillor in 1829. He was Auditor for several years in the Treasury Department.

JAMES DAVIS was born at North Kingston, R. I., Aug. 8, 1783, graduated at Union College, N.

Y., in 1809, and in November, 1810, he became a citizen of St. Albans and was there admitted to the bar in 1812, and for 50 years his name appeared in the list of Attorneys in Walton's Register. He resided for a time at North Hero, in Fairfield and Swanton, but returned to St. Albans in 1819, and there resided till his death. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1828; Councillor in 1829 and 1830; Judge of Franklin County Court in 1843 and 1844; Judge of Probate six years, 1845 till 1848, 1849, 1853 and 1855.

HON. JACOB BURTON, of Norwich, Vt., one of the State Fathers, was born in Preston, Conn., Sept. 14, 1715, and died in Norwich, Vt., June 12, 1798. He settled in Norwich in 1766, and became a leading figure in the history of the place. At his home were held the early meetings of the Corporation of Dartmouth College. He was the first Town Clerk of Norwich and long a Justice of the Peace. He was a member of the early conventions of the New Hampshire Grants, a member of the committee of five, including Gov. Chittenden, which drew up the Declaration of Independence of Vermont, a member of the convention of 1777, which adopted the name "Vermont" and the State Constitution of which he was a signer, Judge of the Court of Newburyshire in 1778 and a member of the General Assembly of 1785. Two of his sons became men of distinction in the young State, Rev. Dr. Asa Burton and Major Elisha Burton; one of his daughters, Sarah, became the wife of Hon. Alden Spooner, of Windsor, for 40 years editor of the "Vermont Journal," State Printer and

Legislator. Among Judge Burton's descendants are United States Senator William P. Dillingham, Col. Charles Spooner Forbes of St. Albans, and the late Major-General William Wells of Burlington.

JOHN C. THOMPSON was an Attorney at Hartland in 1819, but removed to Burlington soon after. He was Councillor in 1827 until 1831, and Judge of the Supreme Court in 1830-'31, and died in June, 1831.

GEORGE WORTHINGTON came from Connecticut to Montpelier when a young man and entered into the business as a hatter; married Clarissa Davis, the youngest daughter of Col. Jacob Davis—she was the first person born in Montpelier. He represented Montpelier in the General Assembly in 1819; was Sheriff of Washington County in 1814; Judge of Probate in 1840 and Councillor in 1827 and until 1835. He was a man highly esteemed for his integrity. He removed to Irasburgh about 1858, and died there shortly thereafter.

BENJAMIN F. DEMING was Clerk of Caledonia County Courts from 1817 until 1833, and Judge of Probate from 1821 to 1833; Councillor from 1827 until 1833, and Member of Congress in 1833 and until his death at Saratoga Springs July 11, 1834, aged 44 years.

DAVID HOPKINSON, JR., of Guildhall represented that town in 1829, and was Judge of the County Court in 1826, and in 1829; he was Councillor in 1827 and died suddenly in November, 1837.

STEPHEN HAIGHT was a self-made man of quick apprehension, and ardent in all his undertakings.

He represented Monkton in the General Assembly in 1812 until 1823, and in 1824 and in 1831, and was an active and influential member; was Judge of Addison County Court from 1818 until 1822, and Sheriff of Addison County in 1827 and 1828. He was a very ardent Federalist, and could not forgive John Quincy Adams for supporting a Republican administration in a crisis of the country. Mr Haight therefore joined himself to the friends of Gen. Jackson by whom he was made Sergeant-at-Arms of the United States Senate, which office he held until his death in Washington City Jan. 12, 1841, aged 58 years.

WILLIAM G. HUNTER was a son of Hon. William Hunter. He held no office except that of Councillor for 1830-'31.

HENRY F. JANES was born in Brimfield, Mass., in October, 1792. He removed to Vermont soon after becoming of age and studied law at Montpelier, and was admitted to the bar in Washington County in 1817. In that year he settled in Waterbury and lived there till he died. He was postmaster of Waterbury from 1820 until 1830; he was a Councillor from 1830 until 1835; member of Congress from 1835 to 1837; State Treasurer from 1838 until 1841; he was a member of the Council of Censors in 1848, and represented Waterbury in the Legislature of 1855.

CALVIN J. KEITH, the first State Librarian, was a native of Uxbridge, Mass., but in 1825, was a student of law, and, for many years subsequent, an attorney at Montpelier, where he held his residence until his death, although employed for sev-

eral years in New Orleans. He was the originator of "Green Mount Cemetery," at Montpelier, where his remains repose.

HON. JOSEPH WARNER of Sudbury represented that town in the General Assembly for 14 years. He was Councillor for two years, and for three years was one of the Judges of the Rutland County Court. He died at Montpelier Nov. 14, 1825, while a Representative of Sudbury in the House. The House and the Governor and Council united in attending his funeral. He was the father of the Hon. Joseph Warner of Middlebury, Vt.

SAMUEL PRENTISS was a descendant from an English family, traceable by official records as far back as 1318. He was sixth in direct descent from Capt. Thomas Prentiss, who was born in England about 1620, settled in Newton, Mass., in 1652, and was an officer of high reputation in the war with the Indian King, Phillip. The subject of this sketch was born in Stonington, Conn., March 31, 1782, son of Dr. Samuel Prentiss, who was a surgeon in the Army of the Revolution. Samuel, the subject of this sketch, was brought to Northfield, Mass., and his youthful years were spent there, and there also he had the advantage of a course of classical studies under the care of the Rev. Samuel C. Allen. At the age of 19, Mr. Prentiss entered the office of Samuel Vose of Northfield as a law student, and subsequently entered the office of John W. Blake of Brattleboro, where he completed his preparatory studies, and in Dec. 1802, was admitted to the bar. In 1803 he settled in Montpelier, where he spent his life; he

early won an extensive practice at the bar; he was during his whole life a thorough and industrious student of the law in his office during the hours of the day not required for business, and of the best literature of the English language in the evening at his home; he acquired a complete knowledge of the law, and acquired also a clear and pure style in speech and composition, both of which made him a great lawyer, a great judge and an admirable advocate. In politics he was a Federalist, and during the most of his residence in Vermont he was in the minority in both his town and county, nevertheless his pure character and great abilities were fully recognized and honored. He represented Montpelier in the Legislature of 1824 and 1825, and was the author of a reform in the judicial system of the State referred to in Volume III. on page 167, which has been maintained to the present time. He was elected an Assistant Judge of the Supreme Court in 1822, but declined the office on account of the pressing demands of a very large family. In 1826, however, he consented to accept the office, and he held it until 1829, when he was elected Chief Justice. In 1830 he was elected United States Senator on the first ballot by the Legislature which did not have a majority politically in accord with him. He was again elected in 1836, and held the office until the death of the venerable Elijah Paine, Judge of the United States Court for the District of Vermont, in 1842, when he was appointed Judge of the United States Court for the District of Vermont, consequently resigned his seat in the Senate. This office

he held and adorned until his death on the 15th of January, 1857.

As a United States Senator, though exceedingly modest and never pressing himself unnecessarily into debate, he was the peer and associate of the most brilliant men in a body which for ability and dignity was unsurpassed by any like body in the world. On the bankrupt act of 1840, he went against every Senator but one of his party in an argument, which John C. Calhoun declared to be the clearest and the most unanswerable which he had heard for years. It was an argument for perfect honesty and integrity between debtor and creditor, not only because demanded by the highest legal and moral principle, but also by the soundest public policy. Mr. Prentiss had 10 sons and one daughter, the latter dying in infancy. All the sons adopted the law as a profession.

EDWARD D. BARBER, born in New York, was a graduate of Middlebury College in 1829, when he became editor of the Anti-Masonic Republican until 1832, and of the Middlebury Free Press in 1832 until 1836. He was the Secretary of the Council in 1831, Representative of Middlebury in the General Assembly in 1832 and 1833, and Clerk of that body in 1834. He was admitted to the bar in 1834, and died Aug. 23, 1856, aged 49 years. He was the leader of the Anti-Masonic party in the House in 1832, and at that session introduced the series of resolutions that were adopted by a vote of 113 to 37, in favor of protection to American industries, declaring the United States National Bank indispensable, favor-

ing an equitable distribution among the several States for educational purposes and internal improvements, and protesting against the action of President Jackson in his removal of the public monies—the United States Treasury deposits—from the United States Bank.

REV. CHESTER WRIGHT was the first pastor of the first Congregational church in Montpelier, occupying that office from Aug. 16, 1809, until Dec. 22, 1830. He was an able preacher and successful pastor, and highly respected by everybody. He was imbued in Anti-Masonic ideas, and preached on the subject so as to offend some of the oldest and best members and officers of his church, and was dismissed from his pastoral charge. He was pastor of the Second Congregational church in Hardwick from June 15, 1837, until 1840, when his health failing, he returned to Montpelier and died there April 16, 1840, in his 64th year.

CYRUS WARE was one of the remarkable men among the early settlers of Montpelier. He was a son of Jonathan Ware, born in Wrentham, Mass., May 8, 1769, and came to Hartford, Vt., about the age of 14, and served as apprentice to a blacksmith until he was of age. He received a common school education and then entered the office of Hon. Charles Marsh as a law student, and completed his law studies with the late Jacob Smith, Esq., of Royalton, and was admitted to the bar in 1799, and settled in Montpelier. He represented the town in the General Assembly in 1805 until 1810, and with the Hon. David Wing, Jr., was

instrumental in getting the State House located at Montpelier. He was Chief Judge of Caledonia County Court from 1808 until 1811, when he became ineligible by his residence in the new county of Jefferson, now Washington. From Dec. 1, 1819, until his death Feb. 17, 1849, he was Justice of the Peace for Washington County. He never succeeded financially; he was adroit in his profession, possessed an abundance of wisdom, wit and good humor which made him an instructive and genial companion.

ALLEN WARDNER, for a long time a successful merchant and financier of Windsor, and represented that town in the General Assembly in 1831 and to 1834, and again in 1841; was Councillor in 1834 and 1835; and State Treasurer in 1837 and 1838. He was a man of integrity and good business capacity, and was often appointed to invoice of property and to investigate the accounts of the State Prison. A daughter of his became the wife of Hon. William M. Evarts, a distinguished lawyer and Secretary of State of the United States in the administration of President Rutherford B. Hayes.

HERMAN RUGGLES BEARDSLEY was admitted to the bar in 1826, and represented St. Albans in the General Assembly of 1848, and was Councillor in 1834. He was regarded as a sound lawyer.

GEORGE GREEN represented Swanton in the General Assembly in 1832 and 1833; was Judge of Franklin County Court in 1829, and in 1832 until 1838, and Councillor in 1834-5, and State Senator in 1851-2.

ROYAL TYLER was a wit, poet, and jurist; he was born in Boston July 18, 1757, graduated at Harvard University in 1776, and died at Brattleboro Aug. 16, 1826. He studied law in the office of John Adams, afterwards President of the United States, and became an aide to Gen. Benjamin Lincoln, in which capacity he came to Vermont during Shay's rebellion in 1787. He settled in Guilford, then the most populous town in Vermont; he became Assistant Judge of the Supreme Court in 1801, which position he held until 1807, when he was elected Chief Justice, which office he held until 1813. In 1809 he published two volumes of reports of cases in the Supreme Court of the State. In 1786 he wrote, "The Contrast," a comedy, which was the first original play ever put upon the stage in America. He was author of other successful plays, and in 1799, a fictitious memoir entitled "The Algerine Captive." He took the minutes of the conference that Gov. Tichenor had with the Cognawaga Indians on Oct. 25, 1798, at Vergennes. Tyler was an intense democrat of the Jeffersonian school, although he had been a student in the office of John Adams. Governor Tichenor was an intense Federalist, but politics aside, he and Tyler were "hail fellows well met."

BENJAMIN SWIFT was the sixth child and third son of Rev. Job Swift, D. D., and was born at Amenia, N. Y., April 8, 1780, studied law in the law school at Litchfield, Conn., and commenced practice in Bennington, but in 1809, settled in St. Albans where he resided until his sudden death, Nov. 11, 1847. He represented St. Albans in the

General Assembly in 1813, 1825, and 1826; was member of Congress in 1827 until 1831, and United States Senator from 1833 until 1839. Physically, mentally and morally he was a large man. He was a partner of Hon. John Smith of St. Albans in business for 17 years.

DAVID CRAWFORD was a son of Councillor Theophilus Crawford of Putney, and first appears in Vermont history as First Lieutenant of the 11th Regiment of U. S. Infantry, appointed June 26, 1813, and was Adjutant of that regiment in the battle of Lundy's Lane. He was slightly wounded in the sortie from Fort Erie Sept. 17, 1814, and from that date was a Captain. He represented Putney in the General Assembly in 1828-9 and in 1832-33, and was a delegate in the Constitutional Convention of 1843. He was Councillor in 1835; Presidential Elector in 1836, State Senator in 1840 and in 1841, and one of the Council of Censors in 1848.

THOMAS DENNY HARMOND was the oldest son of Councillor Thomas Harmond, and son-in-law of Councillor Apollos Austin, and was born in Pittsford Aug. 16, 1791, and represented Orwell in the General Assembly in 1828, 1829, and in 1832 until 1835, and was Councillor in 1835. He died March 30, 1841.

HARVEY BELL was Councillor in 1835, and State Senator in 1836 and 1837.

MARTIN FLINT was born in Hampton, Conn., Jan. 12, 1782, and came to Randolph with his parents in 1785, and was a citizen of that town till his death Feb. 28, 1855. He was an energetic,

patriotic and an influential citizen. On the invasion of Plattsburgh in 1814, he was active in raising a company of volunteers, of which he became Lieutenant, with Lieut-Gov. Egerton as Captain. He represented Randolph in the General Assembly in 1831 and until 1835, and was Councillor in 1835, and Judge of Orange County Court in 1841 and until 1844. He was also Adjutant General of the State. He publicly renounced the Masonic institution and was a leading and very active man in the Anti-Masonic party from 1827 until its dissolution in 1835. He was a good farmer, a good neighbor, a good husband and father of nine children.

MILTON BROWN was born at Winchendon, Mass., April 1, 1798, and came with his father, Amasa Brown, to Montpelier in 1807. He represented Worcester in the General Assembly in 1829 until 1833, and in 1837 and in 1850; was Sheriff of Washington County in 1832, and Councillor in 1835. He died in Montpelier July 3, 1852, in his 55th year.

WALTER HARVEY, son of Alexander Harvey, the first representative of Barnet in 1778, and in the Constitutional Convention of 1791, was born in Barnet and represented that town also in 1824-5, 1829, 1837 to 1839, and in 1844, and in the Constitutional Convention in 1828. He was Councillor in 1835, and Judge of Caledonia County Court in 1849.

ELISHA H. STARKWEATHER was an attorney in Derby from 1823 to 1826, and in Irasburgh in 1827 to 1836. Represented Irasburgh in the

General Assembly in 1828 to 1831; State's Attorney for Orleans County in 1828 to 1830, and in 1835; member of the Council of Censors in 1834, and Councillor in 1835.

ISAAC SHERMAN represented Sandgate in the General Assembly in 1816, 1818 and 1819, and was Councillor in 1832, 1833 and 1834.

JOSHUA SAWYER has been justly styled the father of Lamoille County. He was born in Haverhill, Mass., July 23, 1789; he was admitted to the bar of Chittenden County in 1809, and commenced practice at Hyde Park in 1810 and continued in it until his death, March 16, 1869. When in full vigor he had a very extensive and successful practice in Northern Vermont, and was the associate and recognized as the peer of some of the ablest lawyers. In many respects he resembled strongly the late Gov. John Mattock—in his wit and ready resources and peculiar style of speech—and like him he was popular at the bar and in the legislature. His wit and humor was shown in his reply to the incident related by Judge Poland in his argument in the trial of a case in Lamoille County where Sawyer and Poland were opposing counsel, as found related in Volume I of this History on pages 347-8.

HORATIO BUCKLIN SAWYER, grandson of Col. Ephraim Sawyer, who commanded a Massachusetts regiment at the battles of Bunker Hill and Saratoga, and son of Col. James Sawyer, who was also an officer in the war of the Revolution, was born in Burlington Feb. 22, 1797, and was appointed midshipman in the U. S. Navy in 1812,

and commenced his service on Lake Champlain. He was captured on the sinking of the sloop, Eagle, in 1813, and detained for a year at Quebec as a prisoner. On his release he was assigned to the frigate Constitution, under Commodore Stewart, and served with credit in the action which resulted in the capture of the British ship, Cyane and Levant. After the peace of 1815, Sawyer entered a ship for India as a sailor before the mast, to acquaint himself practically with all the duties and hardships of a common sailor. On his return he was promoted to a Lieutenancy, and served on the South American coast, against pirates both in the waters of the West India Islands and in the Mediterranean, and for many years on shore service. While engaged in preserving neutrality, at Derby Line, during the "Patriot Rebellion" in Canada, he was appointed Lieutenant Commandant in the Navy, and in 1854 received a commission as Post-Captain, the highest honor reached by him; though but for deafness incurred in the service, he would undoubtedly, have attained a still higher position, as he was an officer both of excellent qualifications and estimable character. He died in Washington, D. C., Feb. 14, 1860.

**LIEBEUS EGERTON**, a native of Randolph, and was appointed Captain, April 30, 1813, in the 31st U. S. Regiment of Infantry for the service in the war of 1812-15. This position he resigned Jan. 11, 1814, but on Prevost's invasion in September of that year he offered his services to the State, and was elected Captain of a company of

Volunteers from Randolph and adjoining towns, and marched for Plattsburgh, reaching that place the next day after the battle. He represented Randolph in the General Assembly in 1825 and '26, and in the Constitutional Convention of 1828, and was Town Clerk from March, 1830, until March, 1833; Lieutenant Governor in 1831 until 1835, State Senator in 1837 until 1839; and from Feb. 1833, until October, 1836, was Superintendent of the construction of the State House at Montpelier.

ZIMRI HOWE was born in Poultney in 1786, graduated at Middlebury College in 1810, admitted to the bar in 1813, and the same year settled in Castleton where he remained until his death in 1863. He was an active promotor of every good work, and served as Assistant Judge of Rutland County Court in 1838 until 1844; was Councillor in 1831 until 1835, and member of the State Senate in 1836 and 1837.

DANIEL COBB was a lawyer in Strafford in 1813. He was a good lawyer and given to the habit of discouraging litigation. He represented Strafford in the General Assembly in 1815 until 1818, and in 1824, 1825, 1841 and 1842; he was Assistant Judge of Orange County Court in 1824 until 1833, also in 1834, 1837, 1839 and 1842; Councillor in 1831 until 1835, and State Senator in 1837 and in 1839. He died July 26, 1868, aged 81 years.

JASPER ROBINSON was one of the prominent men who were early citizens of Brownington. He represented Brownington in the General Assembly

in 1825, 1827 and in 1828, and was also elected in 1831, but served in the Council; was Judge of Orleans County Court in 1828, 1829, and in 1831 and 1832, and Councillor in 1831 until 1835.

SAMUEL C. LOVELAND, a clergyman of the Universalist denomination, represented Reading in the General Assembly in 1824, 1825, 1827 and in 1828; was Assistant Judge of Windsor County Court in 1832 and in 1833, and Councillor in 1831 until 1834. He prepared a Lexicon of the Greek Testament which was printed at Woodstock in 1828.

JOSEPH H. BRAINERD of St. Albans was admitted to the bar in 1825, and was Clerk of Franklin County Courts from 1834 until 1872, 38 years; Register of the Probate Court from 1843 until 1846, and in 1858; and Councillor from 1831 until 1834.

RICHARDSON GRAVES represented Concord in the General Assembly in 1809, 1810, 1813 and in 1814; was Assistant Judge of Essex County Court in 1821, 1823, 1824, 1831 and in 1834; and was Councillor in 1831 until 1834.

JOHN PHELPS, grandson of Charles Phelps and oldest son of Timothy—two men who were quite troublesome to Vermont in the controversy with New York—was born at Marlborough, Nov. 18, 1777. He represented Guilford in the General Assembly in 1814 and 1818; was Register of Probate until 1812, and again in 1837; a member of the Council of Censors in 1820, and in 1834; Councillor in 1831 and 1832, and State Senator in 1837. In 1831 he married Almira Hart, widow

of Simeon Lincoln, and sister of Emma Hart Willard. Both of these ladies were eminent teachers. He died at Patapsco Institute, Maryland, April 14, 1849, aged 72 or 73 years.

NATHAN LEAVENWORTH was born in New Milford, Conn., in 1764, and came to Hinesburgh in 1787, of which town he soon became a leading citizen. From 1796 to 1830, Gen. Leavenworth represented Hinesburgh in the General Assembly, 21 years, and was delegate in the Constitutional Convention of 1822. He was Presidential Elector in 1832, and Councillor in 1832 and in 1833. He died in September, 1849, aged 85 years.

JOHN S. PETTIBONE represented Manchester in the General Assembly in 1822, 1825, and from 1827 until 1830, and in 1833 and 1842; was Judge of Probate in 1818 until 1824, and in 1835; and was Councillor in 1831 and in 1835.

SAMUEL SHEATHAR PHELPS was born in Litchfield, Conn., May 13, 1793, and graduated at Yale College in 1811. He spent the winter of 1812 at said Litchfield Law School, and in the spring of that year came to Middlebury and entered the law office of Hon. Horatio Seymour. On the opening of the war of 1812-15, he was drafted and served as a private until the autumn of 1812, when he was appointed paymaster in the United States service. On his return to Middlebury he resumed the study of law and was admitted to the bar in December, 1814, and entered upon a successful and extensive practice. He was a member of the Council of Censors in 1827, and wrote the address of that body to the people of

the State; a marked feature in which was an argument for a Senate, possessing powers coordinate with the House of Representatives, in place of the Council—a proposition which then failed, but was adopted at the next septenary. He was Councillor in 1831, and was elected Judge of the Supreme Court, which office he held and magnified until 1838. He was United States Senator by two elections, 1839-1851; and again by appointment of the Governor in 1853-4. At this time a nomination of a Whig Judge of the United States Supreme Court was pending and Phelps was then in Washington and it was doubtful whether a new appointee could get to Washington to act to vote on the selection of a Judge. Party considerations demand immediate action in the selection of the new Senator. The Vermont delegation in Congress urged Gov. Fairbanks to appoint Judge Phelps, and the appointment was made. He was an able lawyer, judge and senator. Judge Phelps died at Middlebury March 25, 1855, in the 62nd year of his age.

ZADOCK REMINGTON was a large proprietor and early settler in Castleton, coming in 1770. He was the first tavern keeper of that town. His patriotism in the Revolutionary war was not of the sturdiest kind.

TRUMAN B. RANSOM was for some time President of Norwich University, and afterwards Major General of Vermont Militia, Major of the 9th U. S. Infantry, Feb. 16, 1847, and Colonel of the same regiment March 16, 1847. He was killed Sept. 13, 1847, at the head of his regiment, when

storming Chapultepec, near the city of Mexico. Two of his sons were on the Union side of the war of the rebellion of 1861-5, and each of them won a General's rank. Brig. Gen. T. E. G. Ransom died Oct. 28, 1864, while commanding the 17th Corps in Sherman's "march to the sea." Gen. Sherman described him as "a young, most gallant, and promising officer." A full-length portrait of Col. Truman B. Ransom was presented, about 1880, to the State of Vermont.

GEORGE C. CAHOON was a graduate at the University of Vermont in 1820, studied law at Montpelier, and entered upon the profession of the law at Danville in 1823, but removed to Lyndon in 1826, where he resided until his death Feb. 1, 1879, aged 80 years. He was Register of Probate for the Caledonia District in 1823 and until 1826; State's Attorney for Caledonia County in 1835 and until 1838 and also in 1847; representative of Lyndon in the General Assembly in 1835, and delegate in the Constitutional Convention of 1836 and 1843; Councillor in 1833 and 1834, and State Senator in 1843 and 1844.

LEVI WILLARD came to Hartland [then Hertford] about 1766, when about seven years of age. He was in Dartmouth College with Abel Curtis, and at about the age of 18 he joined the British army and served in the commissary department. At the close of the Revolutionary war he was employed by a British fur company, and for many years lived among the savages and trappers, but finally returned to Vermont and died at Sheldon in October 1839 in his 80th year, in humiliation

and obscurity. On Sept. 22, 1777, Abel Curtis addressd a letter to Willard soon after he joined the British, dated at Dartmouth College. Although the letter never reached Willard and was returned to Curtis in some way, I here insert the main part of it as it shows the patriotic spirit and the unwavering loyalty of the Green Mountain-boys of that day, and with what detestation traitors and Tories were held by true Vermonters. The superscription was as follows, viz: "Mr. Levi Willard, supposed to be with the British forces at the Northward, unless taken. To the care of any Patriot."

The letter was as follows, viz:

"My dear Willard,

You can hardly guess my surprise and grief when first I heard the melancholy news that you had forsaken a father's house, friends and acquaintance, and gone;—O gracious Heaven,—where? To join yourself with, (let me use as favorable terms as possible) those savage and unnatural destroyers of our Country. What frenzy possessed your mind? or rather what evil genius actuated you, and in an unguarded hour persuaded you in spite of your wonted steadiness, reason, and the dictates of your conscience—to sacrifice your peace, good name and reputation to procure the favor and friendship of those whose footsteps spread horror and desolation, and whose conduct evidences that their minds are void of every tender feeling of humanity. Why else do we often hear and many see helpless victims whom the fortune of war has thrown into their power, some perishing with hunger, others mangled in the most cruel manner, their hands cut off, their bodies pierced with bayonets? Nor does their insatiate fury stop with breath, but relentless and deaf to

the voice of humanity they stab the lifeless corpse. Why else do they let loose a blood-thirsty savage, —indiscriminately to scalp and torture friends and foes? And why else is virgin innocence betrayed to sate their brutal hellish lust? O Britain how art thou fallen! Is thy pristine glory reduced to this! Are thy troops, once the terror of haughty Kings and the restorers of peace and defenders of liberty, now guilty of more than savage barbarity? And what is still more surprising, are there any who, not regarding the ties of consanguinity nor the blessings of liberty, join in with these unnatural enemies and barter their honor and reputation for venal servitude and passive obedience? who are willing to risk even life in the inglorious cause? And Satan like, transform themselves into the appearance of savages that they may, as they imagine, spread the greater terror and commit the more mischief. I can heartily say with Mr. Pope—

Curst be the man, devoid of law and right,  
Unworthy property, unworthy light;  
Whose lust is murder and whose savage joy  
To tear his country and his kind destroy.

But the most unaccountable of all is, if we may credit it, that even women have lately been taken dressed and painted in Indian form, while they were attempting to ravage and plunder. These are incontestable facts and can not fail to entail endless disgrace and infamy on the British arms, and if there be a God in Heaven who regards the affairs of men, the shame and destruction of all their miscreant tools must unavoidably ensue. But whither am I transported by the warmth of passion? I desire to trust in that God who sits at the helm of affairs to defeat the designs of the enemy and bring the mischiefs they are plotting against us upon their own heads. Permit me to ask what could be the reason of your so abrupt departure?

Why might not a friend once have the opportunity to advise you, or, at least bid you farewell? Was you convinced that the American cause is unjust? or did you join the enemy from a prospect of gain or honor? Or, (which I am ready to think was the case) was you seduced by the persuasion of other? If you think our cause unjust,—I shall not at present multiply words, only ask you to look into the natural and equal right every man has to freedom and then see if one may in justice assume power over another so as to 'bind him in all cases whatsoever;' if so then the notion of freedom is a mere chimera, a creature of the brain. It is this arbitrary power these States are opposing, and indeed I am so convinced of the justice of our cause that should every man in the United States of America even to his Excellency Gen. Washington, willingly submit to the power of Britain (which I am confident is far otherwise) I should by no means be persuaded to think that we are not fighting in the cause of Heaven and mankind—

Without a sigh his sword the good man draws  
And asks no omen but his country's cause—

If you had honor or wealth in view, permit me to ask you, have you attained your end? If you have not, then too late you find your disappointment; but if you have, I ask—can it sufficiently compensate the resentment of an injured people, or make amends for that peace of mind you must unavoidably lose thereby? But if you was seduced, I heartily join with you in cursing the man who was so criminally guilty. To persuade a young gentleman possessed of every amiable qualification, in the prime of life, and capable of extensive usefulness—to forsake friends and relation—to incur the revenge of an affronted country—to entail upon himself the execrations of thousands—and (shocking to relate) to join himself to worse than

savage foes, the destroyers of the rights of mankind—such conduct I say is the most impious, inhuman, and ungenerous that can be conceived or committed by mortal.

Methinks I hear you say—Had it not been for that Dev—h Esq. Zadock Wright it would not have been thus with me now. Ah Willard! where was your reason, your fortitude of mind to withstand his hellish persuasions? But I must not be to severe; your own reflections can not fail of giving you sufficient uneasiness. It becomes me to be thankful for that restraining grace which has, and I trust will keep, me from falling down same frightful precipice.

That you may be thoroughly convinced of your error—return to your allegiance to the American States—be a faithful and true subject of the same—and experience the happy, happy effects of a pardon from your God and your injured country, is, once dear sir, the hearty desire and prayer of your real well wisher and my country's devoted servant.”

A. CURTISS.”

Dartmouth College, } Mr. Levi Willard.  
Sept. 22, 1777. }

GEORGE B. MANSER, D. D., studied law at Danville, and in 1829 commenced its practice at Williston where he remained a few years. He was Register of Probate for the District of Chittenden in 1830, 1831, and in 1835; Secretary of the Governor and Council in 1832 until 1836, and Secretary of Civil and Military Affairs in 1836 until 1841. During this period he removed to Montpelier, was Register of Probate in 1840, engaged in his profession, and also for a time in editing a temperance newspaper. He was an active member of the Congregational church and a successful Superintendent of the Sabbath School connected therewith, but in

1842 gathered Christ Church, the first Episcopal Church in Montpelier, of which he was the first rector, and this office he held until February, 1850, when he became rector of St. Peter's Church in Bennington, and so remained until his death Nov. 17, 1862, aged 59 years and three months.

WILLIAM CZAR BRADLEY, LL. D., was born in Westminster March 23, 1782, and was a son of Stephen R. Bradley, graduated at Yale College in 1817, and admitted to the bar in 1802. He represented Weathersfield in the General Assembly in 1806, 1807, 1819, and 1852, was State't Attorney in 1804 until 1812; Councillor in 1812; Member of Congress from 1813 to March, 1815, and from 1823 to March, 1827; and Presidential Elector in 1856. He was an agent of the United States under the treaty of Ghent. He was a man rich in the wisdom that comes from learning, reflection and intercourse with the ablest men of the country, and had a ready wit and a large fund of anecdotes, so that in public addresses or social converse he was charming. For several years he was the candidate of the democratic party in Vermont for Governor, but with many of his political associates he rebelled against the pro-slavery policy of the democratic administration in 1856, and voted for John C. Fremont, the republican candidate for President. His last published speech was in 1852 on the death of Daniel Webster.

On the selection of Members of Congress he said: "A long experience has proved to me that when we have good agents at the seat of government nothing can be more pernicious than what is

called 'the party rule' to send them for two terms and then supplant them just at the time when they have well learnt how to perform their duties and acquired their reasonable share of influence. No person would act on that principle in his private business. We are presumed in the first instance to select the best men, and when called upon shortly after to make a new selection are reduced to the necessity of taking the second best and so in succession until we get down to bran."

He expressed himself on the "Dred Scott" case as follows, *viz.*,

"As to the wicked decision in the Dred Scott case: \* \* It was thoroughly the opinion of Mr. Jefferson that the greatest danger to our institutions and liberties would come from the irresponsible Supreme Court, and it proves so, for the power of impeachment has now become a farce and the only remedy is to be found in what is called "the reserved rights of the States," which, after all, are but a weak and partial protection. The history of that Court is a singular one. It began prudently and well, but before the close of the last century began to be intoxicated with power to such a degree that I well remember that Judge Patterson, one of the best and mildest of them, used language on the bench in one of the political trials in Vermont under the sedition law which would at this day by all parties be deemed shameful. The trial of Judge Chase put an end to this, and when afterwards Judge Story, who was very greedy of power and jurisdiction, came on the bench a young man and was pressing some high toned doctrine without success, he remarked to Judge Chase at their lodgings that he was much disappointed in finding the latter so moderate and yielding. 'Judge Story,' said Chase, taking his

pipe out of his mouth, 'if when having lived as long as I have you come to be impeached and escape by the skin of your teeth, you will be moderate enough.' At any rate the effect was quite visible so long as Marshall lived, but when his successor came from Gen. Jackson's cabinet, (where, being under the control of a stronger and I think better man than himself, I find no fault with him,) he brought the political temper on the bench again and we see the fruits of it."

---

To the hero, when his sword  
Has won the battle for the free,  
Death's voice sounds like a prophet's word;  
And its hollow tones are heard  
The thanks of millions yet to be!

HALLECK.

# CHAPTER XX.



A TABLE SHOWING THE CHANGE OF NAMES  
OF TOWNS AND GORES, AND ANNEXA-  
TIONS TO OTHER TOWNS, AND DATE  
OF GRANT OR CHARTER AND THE  
PRESENT NAMES OF SUCH  
TOWNS IN THE SEVERAL  
COUNTIES OF THE  
STATE.

Present Name.	Former Name.	Date of Change.	Date of Original Grant or Charter
ADDISON COUNTY.			
Bristol	Pocock	October 21, 1789	June 26, 1762
Goshen <sup>1</sup>			Feb. 23, 1782
Granville	Kingston	Nov. 6, 1834	Aug. 2, 1781
BENNINGTON COUNTY.			
Peru	Bromley	Feb. 3, 1804	Oct. 13, 1761
Stamford	New Stamford	March 6, 1753	Mar. 6, 1753
CHITTENDEN COUNTY.			
Bolton <sup>2</sup>			June 7, 1763
Huntington <sup>3</sup>	New Huntington	Oct. 27, 1795	June 7, 1763
Richmond <sup>2</sup>			Oct. 27, 1794
Shelburne <sup>5</sup>			Aug. 18, 1763
Underhill <sup>4</sup>			June 8, 1763
CALEDONIA COUNTY.			
Burke <sup>6</sup>			Feb. 26, 1782

Concord <sup>8</sup>			Nov. 7, 1780
Danville <sup>7</sup>			Oct. 27, 1786
Deweysburgh <sup>7</sup>	Annexed to other towns		Feb. 28, 1782
Kirby <sup>6</sup>	Hopkinsville	Oct. 28, 1807	Oct. 27, 1790
Sutton <sup>55</sup>	Billymead	Oct. 19, 1812	Feb. 6, 1782
Stannard <sup>9</sup>	Goshen Gore,	1867	
Waterford <sup>10</sup>	Littleton	Mar. 9, 1797	Nov. 7, 1780

## ESSEX COUNTY.

Brighton <sup>15</sup>	<i>Also</i> Kandom	Nov. 3, 1832	Aug. 13, 1781
Broomfield	Minehead	Nov. 9, 1830	June 29, 1762
Canaan <sup>16</sup>			Feb. 26, 1782

## FRANKLIN COUNTY.

Bakersfield <sup>11</sup>	Knight's or Knowlton's Gore	Oct. 25, 1792	June 25, 1791
Franklin <sup>12</sup>	Huntsburg	1817	Oct. 24, 1787
Fairfield <sup>13</sup>	Smithfield	1792 (in part)	Aug. 18, 1763
Highgate	Marvin's Gore	Oct. 23, 1806	Aug. 17, 1763
Sheldon	Hungerford	Nov. 8, 1792	Aug. 18, 1763

## GRAND ISLE COUNTY.

Alburgh <sup>14</sup>	1 Point Algonquin		Feb. 23, 1781
	2 Point du Detour		
	3 Point Detouror		
	4 Missisco Tongue		
	5 Missisco Leg		
	6 Caldwell's Upper Manor		
	7 Allensburgh		
Grand Isle <sup>17</sup>	1 South Hero	1798	Oct. 27, 1779
	(in part)		
	2 Middle Hero	Nov. 5, 1810	
Isle La Motte <sup>17</sup>	1 Isle La Motte	Nov. 1, 1802	Oct. 27, 1787
	2 Vineyard (in part)	Nov. 6, 1830	Oct. 27, 1779
North Hero <sup>17</sup>	Two Heroes	1788	Oct. 27, 1779
	(in part)		

South Hero <sup>17</sup> Two Heroes  
(in part) Oct. 27, 1779

## LAMOILLE COUNTY.

Belvidere <sup>50</sup>			March 5, 1787
Johnson <sup>18</sup>			Feb. 27, 1782
Waterville <sup>19</sup>	Coit's Gore	Nov. 15, 1824	Oct. 26, 1789

## ORANGE COUNTY.

Bradford <sup>20</sup>	Moretown	Oct. 23, 1788	June 7, 1763
Chelsea	Turnersburgh	Oct. 13, 1788	Aug. 4, 1781
Orange <sup>21</sup>	Kempton	Aug. 11, 1781	Nov. 6, 1780
Randolph <sup>22</sup>	Middlesex		Nov. 2, 1780
Vershire	Vershire	Nov. 26, 1878	Nov. 7, 1780
2 Ely		Nov. 16, 1882	
West Fairlee <sup>23</sup>	Fairlee (in part)		Feb. 25, 1797
Washington <sup>24</sup>	Kingland	Oct. 25, 1781	Nov. 6, 1780

## ORLEANS COUNTY.

Albany	Lutterloh	Oct. 30, 1815	June 27, 1781
Barton	Providence	Oct. 20, 1789	Oct. 28, 1781
Craftsbury	Minden	Oct. 27, 1790	Nov. 6, 1780
Coventry	1 Coventry	Nov. , 1841	Oct. 17, 1784
	2 Orleans	1843	
Charleston	Navay	Nov. 16, 1825,	Nov. 6, 1780
Jay	Carthage	Nov. 7, 1792	Mar. 13, 1780
Lowell,	Kellyvale	Nov. 1, 1831	Mar. 5, 1787
Morgan <sup>53</sup>	Caldersburgh	Oct. 19, 1801	Nov. 6, 1780
Newport	Duncansboro	Oct. 26, 1781	Oct. 30, 1816
Troy <sup>25</sup>	Missisco	Oct. 26, 1803	Oct. 13, 1792
Westmore <sup>54</sup>	Westford		Nov. 7, 1780

## RUTLAND COUNTY.

Brandon <sup>51</sup>	Neshobe	Oct. 20, 1784	Oct. 20, 1762
Chittenden <sup>26</sup>	Philadelphia in part		Mar. 14, 1780
Clarendon <sup>27</sup>			Sept. 5, 1761
Hubbardton <sup>28</sup>			June 15, 1764
Mendon <sup>29</sup>	1 Medway	Nov. 7, 1804	Feb. 23, 1781
	2 Parkerstown	Nov. 6, 1827	
Middletown			
Spring <sup>30</sup>	Middletown	1884	1786

Mount Holly <sup>31</sup>			Oct. 31, 1792
Mount Tabor	Harwick	1803	Aug. 28, 1761
Proctor <sup>32</sup>	Part of Rutland	Nov. 18, 1886	Nov. 18, 1886
Sherburne <sup>33</sup>	Killington	Nov. 4, 1800	July 7, 1761
West Haven <sup>34</sup>			Oct. 20, 1792
West Rutland	Part of Rutland	Nov. 19, 1886	Nov. 19, 1886

## WINDHAM COUNTY.

Brookline <sup>35</sup>			Oct. 30, 1794
Dummerston	Furham		Dec. 26, 1753
Dover <sup>36</sup>	Wardsboro in part	1810	Nov. 7, 1780
Grafton <sup>36</sup>	Tomlinson	Oct. 31, 1791	April 6, 1754
Londonderry <sup>37</sup>	Kent	Apr. 20, 1780	Feb. 30, 1770
Newfane <sup>38</sup>	Fane	May 11, 1772	June 19, 1753
Townshend <sup>39</sup>			June 20, 1753
Vernon <sup>40</sup>	Hinsdale	Oct. 21, 1802	Sept. 5, 1753
Wilmington <sup>41</sup>	1 Wilmington	June 17, 1763	Apr. 25, 1751
	2 Draper		
Windham <sup>42</sup>	Mack's Leg, &c.	Oct. 22, 1795	Oct. 22, 1795

## WINDSOR COUNTY.

Baltimore <sup>43</sup>	Cavendish in part		Oct. 19, 1793
Chester <sup>44</sup>	1 Flamstead	Nov. 3, 1766	Feb. 22, 1754
	2 New Flamstead	July 14, 1766	
Hartland	Hertford	June 15, 1782	July 10, 1761
Plymouth	Saltash	Feb. 23, 1797	July 6, 1761
Weston <sup>45</sup>	Benton's Gore (in part)	Oct. 26, 1799	1790
West Windsor <sup>46</sup>	1 Windsor in part	1814	July 6, 1761
	2 West Windsor	1815	
	3 Windsor in part	1848	

## WASHINGTON COUNTY.

Barre <sup>47</sup>	Wildersburgh	Oct. 19, 1793	Nov. 6, 1780
Montpelier <sup>48</sup>			Oct. 21, 1780
Plainfield <sup>49</sup>	St. Andrew's Gore	Nov. 6, 1797	Oct. 27, 1788
Woodbury	1 Woodbury	Nov. 5, 1838	Nov. 6, 1780
	2 Monroe	*	1843

\* The Charter of towns was not given, usually at the time of grant.  
 1 The northern half of Philadelphia was annexed to Goshen Nov. 9.

1814, and the remainder annexed to Chittenden Nov. 2, 1816. It was originally granted March 14, 1761. Goshen had two charters; the first one given Feb. 2, 1792, and the new one Nov. 1, 1798.

2. The north-east part of Huntington was annexed to it Oct. 27, 1794, and the western part of the town was taken, with parts of Jericho, Huntington and Williston to form the town of Richmond by act of the Legislature. A part of Bolton was annexed to Richmond Oct. 25, 1804.

3. On Oct. 27, 1794, the north-westerly part of New Huntington was taken to form a part of Richmond and the north easterly part was annexed to Bolton, and at the same time the north part of Avery's and Buel's Gores were annexed to New Huntington.

4. On Nov. 15, 1839, the western part of Mansfield was annexed to Underhill and the eastern part to Stowe in 1848.

5. Shelburne embraced in its charter two points of land extending into Lake Champlain; in an early day they were known as Logan and Pottier's Points, and were named after two early German settlers who, tradition says, were murdered for their money at the northern end of the lake. Those lands now are known as Shelburne Point.

6. The southeast part of Burke bore the name of Burke's Tongue, but on October 28, 1807, the Tongue was annexed to Hopkinsville and the two incorporated into the township of Kirby.

7. October 29, 1792, Walden Gore was annexed to Danville, and in November, 1810, the town of Deweyshurgh was divided by act of Legislature and one-half of it was annexed to Danville and the other half to Peacham. Deweyshurgh was granted Feb. 28, 1782. Danville received a new grant on Nov. 12, 1782.

8. Bradleyvale was granted Jan. 27, 1796, and incorporated with all the rights and privileges of a town, excepting that of representation, October 29, 1803, and later annexed to the towns of Concord and Victory in 1856.

9. Stannard was formerly one of the Goshen Gores in Caledonia County. And the other Gore annexed to Plainfield in 1874.

10. This town was chartered Nov. 8, 1780.

11. Bakersfield was originally chartered to Luke Knowlton June 25, 1791.

12. Franklin was granted October 24, 1787, to Jonathan Hunt and his associates, but not chartered until March 19, 1789, and was organized in 1793.

13. That part of Fairfield that was not made by the annexation of Smithfield was originally chartered to Samuel Hungerford and others. Smithfield was annexed to Fairfield October 25, 1792.

14. The Alburgh township has borne more names than any other town in the State. The name of *Point Detouror* in English means *turn about*; tradition has it that a traveller who reached the southern point was compelled to turn about. The name of Caldwell's was given to it from the fact that Henry Caldwell of Belmont, Canada, claimed all or a large part of the town. Caldwell sold out his claim to Hemau and Ira Allen, and hence it took the name of Allensburgh. The French made a small settlement and erected a stone wind mill upon a point in this territory, early in the eighteenth century, and that part of the territory received the name of Wind Mill Point. The settlement in this township was commenced by the English in 1782, and the town was organized in 1792.

15. E. P. Walton states in the second Vol. of the Governor and Council that this township was originally granted to Elihu Marvin and company by the name of Gilead; a part of Wheelock was annexed to it in 1853.

16. Norfolk was chartered Feb. 26, 1782, and annexed to Canaan October 23, 1801, and the latter received a new charter February 26, 1782. A part of Canaan was annexed to Lemington in 1837, and a part of Lemington to Canaan in 1870.

17. At first Grand Isle was granted in connection with what is now South Hero, North Hero, and Isle La Motte October 27, 1779 to Ethan Allen, Samuel Herrick, and others. North Hero and Isle La Motte were

called North Hero, and South Hero and Grand Isle were called South Hero, and both together were chartered as the "Two Heros." North and South Hero were separated into two townships in 1788. South Hero in 1798 was divided into two townships by the names of South Hero and Middle Hero. Isle La Motte was chartered as Isle LaMotte in October 27, 1789, to Benjamin Wait and others.

18. There was a strong opposition in the Legislature to granting Johnson a charter. The opposition came from the Browns who were the grantees of Brownington and who claimed rights in Johnson. On the 24th of October 1787, a petition was presented to the Assembly by the proprietors of Johnson against the proprietors of Brownington, and the Assembly adopted a resolution requesting the Governor and Council to issue a charter of incorporation of the township of Johnson to Rev. Dr. Jonathan Edwards and Wm Samuel Johnson of Connecticut. The Assembly and the Council disagreed. The Assembly claimed the exclusive right to grant lands, and the Governor and Council denied that claim. The claims of the Browns were finally settled by a charter of Brownington October 2nd, 1790; Johnson was chartered January 2nd, 1792, to said Edwards and Johnson. The town of Sterling that was chartered Feb 25, 1782, was divided by an act of the Legislature approved Nov. 14, 1855, and annexed, a part to Johnson, a part to Morristown and a part to Stowe; a part of Sterling had been annexed to Cambridge in 1828.

19. Some portion of adjoining towns, and notably a point of land belonging to Belvidere, then known as "Belvidere Leg," were taken in to form a part of Waterville. A part of Colt's Gore had been annexed to Bakersfield October 26, 1799, and a part of Bakersfield annexed to Waterville Nov. 15, 1824.

20. The lands on and near Connecticut River in an early day (then in Gloucester but now Orange County), were granted both by New Hampshire and New York making conflicting claims and causing much vexatious litigation and trouble. Three thousand acres of this town along the river were granted by New York to Sir Henry Moore and by him conveyed to 30 settlers, and the rest of the land was taken up by pitances. This town not having been regularly chartered, the Legislature January 22nd, 1791, appointed Israel Smith, Alexander Harvey and James Whitelaw a committee to deal the land to the settlers.

21. This was a New York grant by the name of Kempston, but Vermont seems to have disregarded the New York proceedings.

22. There was a company of 20 persons formed in May, 1778, at Dresden, N. H., now Hanover, for the purpose of purchasing this township, known to them as Middlesex. The town was chartered June 29, 1781, by the name of Randolph.

23. This town was set off from Fairlee Feb. 25th, 1797.

24. This town was originally granted by New York and was the Shire town of Gloucester County.

25. This township was granted in two separate Gores. The south part was chartered to John Kelley October 13, 1792, and the north half to Samuel Avery.

26. The southern part of the township of Philadelphia was annexed to Chittenden November 2, 1816.

27. This township was granted both by New Hampshire and New York and includes a part of two grants, Socialborough and Durham. Many of the early settlers purchased their land of Col. Lideus, who claimed them under a title derived from the Indians. This title never was confirmed by either of the colonial governments, and the diversity of claimants occasioned much litigation, but in 1785, the Legislature passed a quieting act which put the settlers in peaceable possession of their lands, and the New Hampshire title to the lands not settled was confirmed; and there are no public rights in the town. A part of the town was annexed to Ira in 1854.

28. A gore on the east was taken by Pittsford and the north part of Hubbardton as originally granted was held by Sudbury in consequence of the prior charters and surveys of those towns.

29 Parker's Gore was annexed to this township at the time the name was changed from Midway to Parkerstown. The town was organized Mar. 11, 1806.

30 Middletown was made up from parts of Tinmouth, Wells, Poultney and Ira, and was named Middletown from the fact that it was in the midst of the four towns from which it was taken.

31 This town was made up of Jackson's Gore, the east side of Wallingford, the west side of Ludlow, and from Weston.

32 The town of Rutland was divided and Proctor and West Rutland were carved out of its territory, and the remaining part of the town retained the name of Rutland, a part of which was incorporated as the City of Rutland by an Act approved Nov. 19, 1892, and subsequently a part of the city was annexed to the town of Rutland under the Act of Nov. 27, 1894. This divides the original town into four separate municipalities.

33 A tract of land called Parker's Gore was annexed to Sherburne Nov. 4, 1822.

34 It was set off from Fairhaven October 1792.

35 After Wardsboro was granted it was divided into two districts, North and South Districts, October 18, 1788, and the South District was incorporated as a separate town by the name of Dover in 1810, and the North District at the same time incorporated as Wardsborough.

36 This township was re-chartered Sept. 1, 1763.

37 The lands of this township were confiscated on account of the principal proprietor, James Rogers, becoming a Tory and leaving the Country, and it was regranted by the government of Vermont March 16, 1780, and chartered to Edward Aikins April 30, 1780.

38 In 1761 the first charter of Fane was returned to Governor Wentworth and a new one granted. On May 11, 1772, the Governor of New York made a grant of the township by the name of Newfane to Walter Franklin and others and they conveyed their right to the township, to Luke Knowlton and John Taylor. The title of all the lands of the township are derived from the New York Charter.

39 The town of Acton was annexed to Townshend October, 1810; Acton was granted Feb. 23, 1784, and was originally called Johnson's Gore and afterwards constituted a township by the name of Acton Nov. 6, 1800.

40 This township constituted a part of Hinsdale, N. H., which was chartered Sept. 5, 1753. When Vermont became a separate State it became the township of Hinsdale in Vermont.

41 This township was twice chartered by New Hampshire.

42 This township was made up of a gore of land called "Mack's Leg" and a part of Londonderry.

43 This township was set off from Cavendish October 19, 1793 and organized March 12, 1794.

44 Flamstead was rechartered by the name of New Flamstead November 3, 1765, but previously, on July 14, 1766, Thomas Chandler obtained a charter from New York of this township for himself and 36 others in which it took the name of Chester. It had once before been granted by New York by the name of Gageborough.

45 This Township was set off from Andover in 1790 and organized March 3, 1800. Benton's Gore that lay west of Weston was annexed to it October 26, 1799.

46 At an early day Windsor was divided into an east and west parish, October 17, 1783; and in 1793, the town was divided into two distinct parishes by an act of the Legislature. In 1814, they were erected into two distinct towns by the names of Windsor and West Windsor, but the next year they were reunited under the name of Windsor. Subsequently, in 1848, they were incorporated into separate towns, the Western part taking the name of West Windsor.

47 Barre was abolished and a part of it was incorporated as a city and the remainder as the town of Barre, by Act of Nov. 23, 1894.

48 East Montpelier was taken from this town in 1848

49 This town was organized under the name of St. Andrew's Gore April 4, 1796.

50 A part of Avery's Gore was annexed to Belvidere by Act of Nov. 24, 1896, and a part of Belvidere was annexed to Eden in 1828.

51 A part of Brandon was annexed to Philadelphia in 1812 and Clemens lands annexed to Goshen in 1854.

52 It was set off from Putney and Athens October 30, 1794, and a part of Putney was annexed to Brookline October 25, 1804, and a part of Newfane annexed to it in 1820, and a part of Brookline annexed to Athens in 1812.

53 Brownington's and Whitelaw's Gores were annexed to Caldersburg in 1801, and a part of Caldersburg was annexed to Wenlock the same year; and in 1813 Wenlock was divided, one part annexed to Brighton and the other part to Ferdinand.

54 This township was chartered by the name of Westford August 17, 1781.

55 This town was included in a New York Grant in an early day, under the name of Bamf.

# The Heroes that Captured Fort Ticonderoga.



It was stated in Vol. 1. on page 244 that Ethan Allen with 230 Green Mountain Boys were in the expedition that surprised and captured Fort Ticonderoga under the lead of Ethan Allen. On the morning of the 10th of May, 1775, eighty-three of the men had succeeded in crossing the lake and taken position near the Fort ready to make the attack at daylight. They all entered the Fort. The names of those who actually entered the Fort, so far as the writer has been able to ascertain, are as follows, viz.:—

Col. Ethan Allen	Col. Samuel H. Parsons
Benedict Arnold	Josiah Lewis
Nathan Beeman	Peleg Sunderland
Amos Callendar	Mr. Halsey
Maj. Noah Callendar	Mr. Bull
Elijah Kellogg	Robert Cochran
Thomas Rowley	Ebenezer Allen
John Crigo	Benjamin Cooley
Samuel Wolcott	Ephriam Stevens
Samuel Wolcott, Jr.	John Deming
Stephen Smith	Isaac Buck, Jr.
Maj. Samuel Beach	Christopher Roberts
James Wilcox	John Roberts, (C's father)
Joseph Tyler	— Roberts
Thomas Ashley	— Roberts

Capt. Asa Douglass	— Roberts
Capt. Edwin Mott	Amariah Dana
— Rice	Hopkins Rowley

Also five from Massachusetts: viz., Lieut. Benjamin Everest, Col. James Easton, John Brown, a lawyer, Capt. Israel Dickinson and Captain Samuel H. Parsons; the four former from Pittsfield and the last one named from Deerfield.

---

## NOTE.

Wendall P. Stafford, by reason of the death of Judge Laforest H. Thompson, which took place in — 1900, was appointed one of the Judges of the Supreme Court. In consequence of the death of Russell S. Taft, Chief Judge of the Supreme Court, who died March 22, 1902, John W. Rowell was promoted to the Chief Judgeship and Senaca Haselton was appointed the Sixth Assistant Judge of the Supreme Court.

William P. Dillingham was elected United States Senator by the Legislature in 1900 to fill out the remainder of the term of Justin S. Morrill deceased, and was reelected in 1902 for the term of six years.

David J. Foster was elected as a Member of Congress from the First District in 1900 and Kittridge Haskins from the Second District, and both reelected for a term of two years in 1902.

# INDEX.



## A

Adams, John	78
Adams, John Q.	24, 27, 28
Alabama	26
Allen, Heman	28, 30, 144
Adams, Charles Francis	41, 182
Allen, Ethan	74
Allen, Ira	74, 82
Andrews, Gov.	181
Averill, Gen.	297
Atchinson, Blinn	327
Austin, Apollos	370
Andrus, John H.	384
Allen, Ira H.	405

## B

Bayard	8
Burr, Aaron	8
Brigham, Paul	11, 95
Bradley, Stephen R.	11, 105
Bonapart	15
Bradley, William C.	23, 30, 31, 113, 145, 436
Butler, Ezra	26, 132
Burnham, Joseph, excitement,	29
Barber, Edward D.	40, 419
Baxter, Portus	43
Banks	47, 63

Baxter, H. H.	179
Buckingham, Gov.	181
Butler, Gen. Benj. F.	187, 234, 235, 238, 242, 245
Brady, Peter	222
Barney, Col. E. L.	229, 231
Banks, Gen. N. P.	245, 246, 250, 323
Benedict, G. G.	192, 259, 320
Brooks, Maj. Gen. W. T. H.	275
Burnside, Gen. A. E.	285, 286
Blunt, Col. Asa P.	307, 311, 312
Botts, John M.	312
Bennett, Col.	335, 336
Berdam, Hiram	345
Bliss, Frederick	368
Buckingham, Jedediah P.	370
Baylies, Nicholas	384
Butler, James Davis	385
Berry, Joseph	393
Burchard, Austin	396
Barton, Gen. William	397
Burton, Jacob	414
Beardsley, Herman Ruggles	421
Bell, Harvey	423
Brown, Milton	424
Brainerd, Joseph H.	428

## C

Chittenden, Thomas	6, 68, 83, 88
Clark, Col. Isaac	10
Chittenden, Martin	19, 20, 112
Chamberlain,	19, 20
Clark, Carpus	20
Chase, Dudley	23, 25, 126
Cahoon, William	24, 387

Crafts, Samuel C.	28, 30, 56, 136
Collamer, Jacob	31, 184
Camp, David M.	32
Chittenden, Lucius E.	40, 179
Coining money,	46
Chipman, Daniel	57
Chipman, Nathaniel	74
Carpenter, Heman	157
Cause of Rebellion of 1861,	173
Clay, Henry	176
Culver, E. D.	193
Cary, Conf'd Maj.	187
Chandler, Col.	263
Cobb, Gen. Howell	276, 284
Cummings, family	282
Cameron, Simon	322
Chase, John	323
Chapman, George H.	334
Custer, Gen. Geo. A.	301, 302, 303, 334, 335, 338
Cameron, John	371
Chandler, John Winthrop	385
Chittenden, Truman	388
Crawford, Theophilus	390
Cotton, John H.	393
Clark, Samuel	405
Clark, Myron	406
Crawford, David	423
Cobb, Daniel	427
Cahoon, George C.	431
Curtis, A.	435

**D**

Decrees of France and England	15, 17, 111
Doolittle, Joel	26, 28, 132, 133, 388

Dana, Charles	53
Dallas, A. J.	65
Davis, Confed., Dr. James B.	320
Dillingham, Edwin, Maj.	262, 265, 300
Davis, George E.	264
Davenport, Henry	277
Davis, Jefferson	304
Doubleday, Gen.	320
Duncan, Geo. W.	342
Dana, Dea. Daniel	372
Davis, Thomas	372
Dunham Josiah	372
Dana, Josiah	394
Dana, Israel P.	408
Davis, James	413
Deming, Benj. F.	415

**E**

Edmunds, Geo. F.	204
Englesby, L. B.	213
Election,	258, 266, 303
Early, Gen. Jubal	293, 294, 296, 298, 303, 316, 317, 336
Ellsworth, John	372
Edmund, David,	372
Edgerton, Liebeus	426

**F**

Federalists	17, 18, 19
Free Soil Party	27, 32, 36, 40, 41
Fairbanks, Erastus	36, 42, 179, 181, 182, 185, 193, 222, 228, 322
Field, Charles K.	40
Fasset, Juno	47
Fay, Joseph,	74, 83

Fay, Jonas	74
Floyd, J. B.	178
Foster, George P.	218, 230
Franklin, Gen. W. B.	284
Farnsworth, Gen. Elon J.	329, 330
Farm Machine Industry	361
French, Maj. Haines	368
Fisk, James	373
Fay, David	391
Forbes, Gen. Abner	406
Fitch, Lyman	412
Flint, Martin	423

**G**

Galusha, Jonas	11, 12, 17, 18, 23, 55, 107
Ghent, Treaty of	21
Greble, Lieut.	189
Grant, Gen. U. S.	202, 258, 288, 290, 291, 293, 298, 299, 304, 305
Grant, Gen. L. A.	204, 224, 290, 291, 306
Griffin, Gen. S. G.	273
Getty, Gen. Geo. W.	294, 306
Griswold, William	395
Graves, Richardson	428
Green, George	421

**H**

Hartford Convention	21
Hale, William, Jr.	22
Hebard, William	32
Henry, William	32
Harrison, William H.	35
Hutchinson, Titus	36, 52

Hoyt, Romeo H.	43
Hooker, William G..	53
Hamilton, Alexander	65
Holmes, Habeas Corpus Case	154
Hall, Hiland	179
Harris, B. D.	179
Howard, O. O.	194, 196
Hyde, B N.	208, 211
Hack, Lester G.	226
Holbrook, Gov. Frederick	234, 261, 307, 344
Holbrook, Col. W. C.	240, 241
Henry, Col. W. W.	263, 264
Hill, A. P.	279
Halleck, Gen. H. W.	283, 288, 297
Hooker, Gen. Joseph	285, 287
Hunter, Gen.	293
Hancock, Maj. Gen. W. S.	315, 320
Hood, Conf'd. Maj. Gen.	315
Hooker, Geo. W.	320
Halliday, Jonas P.	322
Hibbard, Salmon B.	342
Hart, Gilbert	346
Hunter, William	370
Hatch, Reuben	372
Harrington, Col. William Chase	373
Hyde, Capt. Jedediah	374
Hall, William Jr.	385
Hubbard, Col. Josiah	385
Harmon, Thomas	390
Hoyt, Ezra	406
Harris, Jedediah H.	407
Hatch, Uriel C.	409
Holly, Samuel H.	409

Hopkins, David Jr.	415
Haight, Stephen	415
Hunter, William G.	416
Harmond, Thomas Denny	422
Harvey, Walter	424
Howe, Zimri	427

**J**

Jefferson, Thomas	8
Jackson, Andrew	25, 65, 125, 147
Jenison, Silas H.	31, 33, 34, 150, 153
Johnson, Richard M.	160
Jackson, Stonewall	251, 252, 324
Jewett, Col. A. B.	263
Johnston, Gen. Joe	276, 279
Judd, Eben W.	409
Janes, Henry F.	416

**K**

Kasson, Charles D.	40
Kilpatrick, Gen. Judson	329, 330
Kellogg, Daniel	410
Keith, Colvin J.	416

**L**

Lyon, Matthew	5, 7, 8
Lyon, James	10
Leland, Aaron	24, 392
Lyman, Job	53, 413
Luce, Elihu	56
Lincoln, President	184, 271, 276, 293, 294, 296, 297, 304, 307, 311
Lee, Confed. Gen. Robert E.	200, 250, 257, 262, 283, 284, 288, 291, 304, 313, 320

Lewis, John R.	224, 225
Lord, Nathan Jr.	228, 229, 277
Lonergan, Capt. John	315, 316
Langdon, Chauncey,	371
Lyon, Rev. Asa	374
Loveland, Samuel C.	428
Leavenworth, Nathan,	429

**M**

Morris, Lewis R.	8
Madison, James	17, 65
Meach, Ezra	30, 144
Mattocks, John	31, 160
Meigs, Elizabeth	69
Morrill, Justin S.	184
Magruder, Confed. Gen. J. B.	189, 277
McDowell, Gen. Irvin	194
McClellan, Gen. Geo. B.	197, 198, 209, 275, 276, 278, 279, 283, 284, 285
Myrick, Madison M.	217
Morris, Gen.	262
Meade, Maj. Gen. Geo. G.	262, 313
Merritt, Gen.	301, 303
Mosby, John S.	310, 312, 327, 328
Mahone, Confed. Gen.	334
Marble industry	355
Mallary, Rollin Carlos	376
Merrill, Orsamus C.	413
Manser, George. B.	435

**N**

Northern line of Vermont	103
Nichols, Col. William T.	308

## O

Ohio,	26
Olin, Henry	394
Orms, Jonathan	395

## P

Putnam, Israel	12
Prentiss, Samuel	25, 417
Political Parties in Vermont,	28, 29, 32, 37, 38, 39, 41
Palmer, William A.	30, 31, 32, 143, 144
Phelps, Samuel S.	31
Paine, Charles	31, 32, 36, 156
Patriot War	34, 153
Porter, T.	47
Peters, Dr. Samuel	94
Phelps, John W.	185, 234, 235
Pierce, Brig. Gen. E. W.	188
Parker, Reuben M.	189
Peck, Theodore S.	216
Pope, Gen. John	283, 284, 325, 326
Proctor, Col. Redfield	308
Prentiss, Lieut. Samuel F.	311
Picket's Charge	317
Platt, Samuel B.	322
Preston, Col.	326, 334
Painter, Gamaliel	386
Peaslee, Daniel	390
Phelps, Charles	393
Pratt, Joel	395
Proctor, Jabez	408
Pierpoint, Robert	410
Peck, Gen. John	412

Phelps, John	428
Pettibone, John S.	429

**R**

Robinson, Jonathan	11
Royce, Stephen	31
Robinson, John S.	36
Rowell, A. J.	40
Robinson, Moses	93
Redfield, Isaac F.	161
Richardson, Israel B.	193
Roberts, Geo. T.	234, 237
Russell, Jack	237
Ripley, Gen. E. H.	255, 256, 259
Ricketts, Gen. J. B.	264, 292
Randall, Col. Francis V.	271, 273, 308, 315
Reynolds, Maj.	272
Rounds, Maj. William	314
Rich, Charles	377
Robinson, Moses, Jr.	384
Richards, Mark	385
Roberts, John	409
Robinson, Jasper	427
Remington, Zadock	430
Ransom, Truman B.	430

**S**

Smith, Israel	5, 11, 15, 105
Seditious Article of Lyon,	9
Skinner, Richard	24, 61, 118
Seymour, Horatio	24, 30, 57, 145, 369
Society of Friends	32
Sabin, Alva	32

Smilie, Nathan	36
Southern Rebellion	42
Smith, Worthington C.	45
Schuyler, Adonijah	53
Shuttleworth, Rev.	88
Slade, William	166
Smalley, David A.	183
Scott, Gen. W. S.	186
State pay for Soldiers	190
Scott, William	208, 277
Smith, Confed. Gen. E. Kirby	195, 246
Stannard, Geo. J.	193, 198, 250, 252, 255, 256, 257
	311, 313, 314, 318
Stone, Col.	201
Smith, Maj. Gen. W. F.	208, 210, 275, 285, 291
	292
Seaver, Col. T. O.	211
Safford, Geo. B.	214
Stoughton, Edwin H.	215
Stoughton, S. H.	117, 310
Stoughton, Chas. B.	218
Smalley, Henry A.	222, 223
Sheridan, Maj. Gen. P. H.	240, 291, 297, 298,
	299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 305, 337
Smith, Gov. John G.	241
Sweeney, Charles H.	258
Scott, Julian A.	277
Sumner, Gen. Edwin V.	281, 283
Sedgwick, Gen. John	287, 289
Stanton, Sec. Edwin M.	294, 295
Sawyer, Edward B.	326, 327
St. Albans Raid,	340
Sayles, L. R.	343

Start, Romeo H.	344
Stoughton, Homer R.	346
Scale Industry	352, 354
Screen Manufacturing Industry,	362
Shaw, Doct. Samuel,	376
Smith, Pliny	378
Strong, William	378
Stevens, Elias	385
Swift, Samuel	387
Stanley, Timothy	389
Shaw, George B.	406
Swift, Benj.	422
Starkweather, Elisha H.	424
Sherman, Isaac	425
Sawyer, Joshua	425
Sawyer, Horatio Bucklin,	425
Sheathar, Samuel	429

## T

Treating	4
Tichenor, Isaac	5, 10, 11, 12, 13, 15, 47, 96, 104, 113
Tennessee	26
Tyler, John	35
Taney, Roger B.	38, 65
Temple, Robert	56, 391
Thomas, Gen. Stephen	190, 242, 243, 244, 245, 247, 248
Tuttle, Col.	229
Taylor, Confed. Gen. Richard	241, 244, 246, 247, 248
Tracy, Col. A. S.	302
Tompkins, Chas. H.	324

Tarbox, James	388
Thompson, John C.	415
Tyler, Royal	422
Towns, change of name, etc.	439

## U

United States Bank	65
Underwood, Levi	179
Underwood, Benj.	186

## V

Van Ness, Cornelius	24, 124, 125, 126, 130
Van Buren, Martin	31, 35, 41
Vermont's First Regiment of Infantry	185, 187, 188
Vermont's 2d Regt. Camps and Battlefields	193, 194, 196, 198, 199, 201, 202, 204
Vermont, 3d, 4th, 5th, and 6th Reg't Camps and Battlefields	207 to 228, 233
Vermont, 7th, 8th, and 9th Reg't Camps and Battlefields	234, 242, 250
Vermont, 10th, 11th, and 17th Reg't Camps and Battlefields	261, 267, 270
Varney, Ira F.	266
Vaughn, Gen.	293
Veazy, Col. Wheelock G.	308, 318
Vermont Women	349
Vincent, Capt. John	380
Vermont, 12th, 13th, 14th, 15th and 16th Regiments	307, 309

## W

Wentworth, Benning	1, 2
Williams, Charles K.	31
Wood, Gen. John E.	35
Walker, Charles J.	40
Willard, John	57
Washington, George	77
Webster, Daniel	176
Walton, E. P.	184
Washburn, Peter T.	185, 187, 188, 189
Winthrop, Maj. Theodore	188
Worthem, Maj.	189
Whitney, D. H.	189
Whitney, Henry	189, 196, 197, 199, 285, 287
Wallace, Gen. Lew	264, 294
Wait, Oscar E.	265
Warner, Col. James M.	267, 269, 291
Walker, Maj. Aldice F.	269
Wright, Gen. H. G.	290, 292, 295, 296, 301, 302, 305
Woodward, John W.	327, 331
Watson, A. G.	327, 336
Wells, Gen. W. W.	327, 335
Wheeler, Lieut. H. O.	336
Weston, Edmund	345
Wright, Gen. Josiah	379
Willoughby, Zerah	379
Wetmore, Seth	393
Warner, Joseph	394
Wilbur, William	411
Worthington, George	415
Warner, Hon. Joseph	417

Wright, Rev. Chester	420
Ware, Cyrus	420
Wardner, Allen	421
Willard, Levi	431

## Y

Yale, Capt. John L.	273
---------------------	-----

